



THE CANADIAN GUNNER
1973

LT COL F.A. DAVIES





THE CANADIAN GUNNER

Volume 9

December 1973

Captain-General, Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery
Her Majesty the Queen

Colonel Commandant, Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery
Major-General H.A. Sparling, CBE, DSO, CD

Senior Regular Gunner
Brigadier-General R.G.J. Heitshu, CD

Director of Artillery
Colonel D.H. Gunter, CD

President, RCANPP
Colonel D.R. Baker, CD

Editor-In-Chief
Lieutenant-Colonel F.A. Davies, CD

Associate Editors
Captain R.J. Chamberlain
Captain G.J. McIlwain

Advertising Co-ordinators
Captain F.H. Hansford
Lt P.S. Roberts

Staff Artist
Bombardier S. Suyehiro

Unit Advertising Representatives
1 RCHA Captain D.G. Schott, CD
2 RCHA Lieutenant R.J. Woroschuk
2 RCHA Sergeant B.C. Beach
5 RALC Captain J.A.R. Paquette
1 AB Bty Lieutenant A.R. Brule
E Bty/CAS Captain D. Hyman
E Bty/CAS Sergeant J. Chipman

Printers
Leech Printers Ltd.—Brandon

Circulation
Captain R. Malcolm, CD

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the Officers Regimental Fund of the RCA Central Funds.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

Table of Contents

	Page
Message from the Colonel Commandant	IV
Forward by the Director of Artillery	V
Editorial	VI
Colonel Brooks Essay Competition Rules	VII
Winning Essay 1973	VIII
Brigadier General Stewart Memorial	1
Brigadier General Lahaie Memorial	2
1 RCHA	15
Impact of Helicopters on Mechanized Tactics	16
Military History Essay	26
2 RCHA	33
Mountain Firing in Italy	34
A Salute to the North	36
E Bty 2 RCHA	41
3 RCHA	47
Artillery Trades Progression	60
5 RALC	67
1 AB Bty	73
CAS Article	79
Director of Artillery Article	82
RCAA Annual Meeting	85
15 Fd Regt RCA (M)	87
26 Fd Regt RCA (M)	88
Ball Buttons	91
Farewell to RSM Vallee	100
Pete and the Nickel Plated Shell	103
The Rhyme of Burglar Birch	104
Location List	107

**MESSAGE FROM THE
COLONEL COMMANDANT**



Major General H. A. Sparling, CBE, DSO, CD

Any practitioner of the military art and science is familiar with the role of the artillery as a vital component of the land battle team — the infantry, the armour, the artillery. Military history is replete with the service provided by the guns in every mobile battle of military significance since, back in the early 18th century, the Duke of Marlborough first used his artillery in a mobile role. One need only quote the judgement of Field Marshal Montgomery at the end of the Second World War to illustrate this service:

“The contribution of the artillery to final victory in the German war has been immense. This will always be so; the harder the fighting and the longer the war, the more the infantry, and in fact all the arms, lean on the gunners. The proper use of the artillery is a great battle-winning factor.”

The story of the development of our Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery throughout the life of our nation, and its record of service to Canada, is recounted in our regimental history, *The Gunners of Canada*. The prime characteristic that threads its way throughout that story is the spirit of cohesion, loyalty and comradeship — the esprit de corps — which has given our Regiment the unity, sense of purpose and flexibility to meet every challenge with which it has been faced.

My message to all those responsible for the viability of our Armed Forces in the land battle is to ensure the maintenance of our gunner capability to be the “great battle-winning factor” in the future as in the past by nourishing the distinctive and proven spirit which gives our Regiment its basic strength.

I am pleased to have this opportunity to pay tribute to all ranks of the Regiment, Regular and Militia, for the loyalty and devotion you are giving to the purpose of the Regiment. That our famed regimental spirit is standing you in good stead in meeting the set-backs of recent years has been well demonstrated in all units that I have visited during the past five years.

I know our Regimental spirit will continue to bring forth the highest personal qualities of all gunners.

H. A. Sparling

FOREWORD BY THE DIRECTOR OF ARTILLERY



Colonel D.H. Gunter, CD

It seems to have become the practice for the Director to report on the state of the Regiment in this space. Last year I suggested rather tentatively that our situation in the artillery would not get any worse and in fact might even improve. I'm pleased that I can now report that definite progress has been made in rebuilding the operational capability of the Regular artillery.

Approval in principle has recently been given at the highest level to proposals which set out agreed war establishments for planning, training and equipment purposes. These proposals also greatly increase the manpower allotted to Mobile Command artillery regiments in peacetime. Each unit will have no less than two close support batteries during peace, one of which will be a 155mm howitzer self-propelled battery. There will also be an air defence and locating capability in each regiment. While details of the new organization are still being worked out and it may be some time before the plan is implemented and additional personnel actually arrive at units, this development is most encouraging for all Gunners.

After so much adversity and uncertainty in recent years, it might be worthwhile to reflect for a moment as to why senior commanders have seen fit to restore artillery strength at a time when no general expansion is possible. In my view this recognizes the necessity of maintaining a general combat capability in the Canadian Forces and the vital role that the artillery will continue to play in modern military operations. It also recognizes that artillery units can carry out internal security and peacekeeping duties effectively, in addition to their traditional tasks. We have proved this in Cyprus and during the FLQ crisis in Canada, just as British gunners are demonstrating daily in Northern Ireland. Indeed in these times we gunners must look upon internal security as a normal role and train hard for it.

While it is gratifying that something tangible is finally being done to restore balance in the combat arms and to give the artillery the operational capability needed in both war and peace, this is no time for complacency. There are challenging and difficult times ahead, especially in our air defence tasks. Here we must regain lost skills quickly and take over operational air defence tasks in both Canada and Europe, using existing personnel, pending the recruitment and training of new gunners. The next few years will not be easy but I know the Regiment is more than equal to the challenge.

With my retirement this summer, I would like to say what a privilege it has been to have been your Director for the past two years and a gunner for thirty-five. As Director of Artillery I have been most impressed by the continuing vitality of the Regiment and the close gunner family ties that still exist in spite of divisive pressures. I would like to acknowledge the great contribution made by Major-General Sparling, our Colonel Commandant, who has been a great source of strength to me and the Regiment as a whole. Unfortunately he too will leave us in January 1975 after six years of outstanding service as Colonel Commandant. Although our successors have not yet been named, to them and to all gunners everywhere I wish good luck and good shooting.

EDITORIAL



LCol FA Davies, CD

Once again another volume of the Canadian Gunner has managed to be published despite the increasing number of training commitments that 3 RCHA has undertaken. This year the edition has seen two new changes, namely: the inclusion of the Sergeants in the location and distribution lists, and all typing was done by Leech Printers in Brandon in a new two column smaller style which will reduce the length of the book and therefore costs.

Financially, this year the sale of advertising will likely offset the costs of publication. The success of the advertising was attributable to Captain Hansford's diligence and to the efforts of his unit advertising representatives.

I would like to encourage old Gunner comrades to feel free to submit historical articles of interest to gunners based on either their personal experiences or the experiences of others.

Volume 9 would not have been published were it not for the efforts of many, notably among them were Captains R.J. Chamberlain, G.J. McIlwain and R.L. Malcolm. Their hard work and interest are greatly appreciated. In addition, I would like to thank Captain E.H. Chamberlin (Retired) for his fine articles, photos and sketches; and the General Stewart Branch of the Royal Canadian Legion in Lethbridge for the submission on the late Brigadier-General Stewart.

FA Davies

THE COLONEL GEOFFREY BROOKS MEMORIAL PRIZE ESSAY COMPETITION

Eligibility

Regular and Militia officers of the Royal Canadian Artillery, and Officer Cadets enrolled under the Regular Officer Training Plan, the Officer Candidate Training Plan and Reserve Officers University Training Plan, who have completed their first phase of training and who have selected the Royal Canadian Artillery as their corps.

Topics

1. *The acquisition of M109 gave the artillery great potential for rapid deployment and, thereby, increased survivability. It has been said that our tactical employment and our deployment drills have not fully exploited this potential. Discuss in the light of the recent formal adoption of six-gun battery organizations.*

2. *During WW II, the coordination of anti-tank defences was an artillery responsibility, and long range anti-tank weapons were an artillery resource. During the post-war evolution, the artillery has lost this role.*

Present practice is to farm out long range anti-tank weapons to infantry, armour and aviation elements, with no proper provision for co-ordination of anti-armour defences. With the introduction of the Cannon Launched Guided Projectile the artillery will once again be very much back in the tank killing business, and there will be an increased need for proper co-ordination of direct and in direct fire anti-armour defences. Is this not a role best suited for the artillery? If so, should not long-range direct fire anti-tank weapons be consolidated into artillery units?

3. *The Canadian artillery will resume its air defence role with the acquisition of BLOWPIPE in the near future. Assuming that each combat group will have twenty-five BLOWPIPE weapons, how do you recommend that these be organized, controlled and employed tactically.*

4. *Write on any topic of general or specific military interest with an application to the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery.*

Rules

Any of the above topics may be chosen.

Essay entries should be between 3500 and 5000 words in length. They must be typewritten and submitted in quadruplicate.

The title and page of any published or unpublished work to which reference has been made, or from which extracts have been taken, must be quoted.

Authorship of entries must be strictly anonymous. Each competitor will adopt a motto or nom de plume which will be quoted at the top of the entry.

A sealed envelope will be enclosed with the entry. This envelope will contain the service number, rank, name and address of the competitor but will have the appropriate motto or nom de plume only typewritten on the outside.

Entries are to be addressed to the Editor of the Canadian Gunner, CFB Shilo, Manitoba, and marked "The Colonel Geoffrey Brooks Memorial Prize Essay Competition". They must reach the office of the Canadian Gunner by 30 September 1974.

Prizes

First \$100.00 Second \$50.00

Judging

The Head of Corps will arrange for a committee to judge the entries. The decisions of this committee will be final.

Results will be made known in the next issue of *The Canadian Gunner*, and the winning essay will be published in that issue.

If, in the opinion of the judges, no entry is of the required standard, prizes will not be awarded.

The Editor and Staff of *The Canadian Gunner* cannot be held responsible for the loss or return of any essay submitted; nor shall they incur any liability whatsoever in connection with the receipt, dealings, judging and reports of essays.

The copyright of any essay which is published in *The Canadian Gunner* will belong to the RCA NPP.

Winners 1973

The winner was Capt R.G. Kyle, 1 RCHA. The runner up was Capt. H.N. Simister, 1 RCHA.

1973 Winner
The Colonel Geoffrey Brooks Memorial
Prize Essay Competition
Which Way to Go - Troops or Batteries

By Captain R.G. Kyle, 1 RCHA

Most NATO armies employing field artillery in the close support role have organized their batteries to use six guns. These batteries are used as six gun single fire units and not as a battery of two troops. For years Canadian artillery batteries were organized into two firing troops of four guns each. However, these troops were recently reduced to three guns each for reasons of economy.

Canadian artillery doctrine has remained unchanged from the days of the eight gun battery. With Canada still firmly committed to NATO and the defence of Central Europe it is relevant to ask if the present doctrine will give the best results against a mechanized enemy in the context of a general war in Europe.

Tactical commanders use close support artillery primarily for neutralization to gain or maintain battlefield initiative. Neutralization is mainly a psychological effect and studies have shown that troops in a target area will lose their effectiveness roughly proportionally to the amount of fire put down on them. Neutralization usually equates to a casualty rate of 20% and often ceases as soon as fire is lifted.¹ Of primary importance for close support artillery then, is the performance of a fire unit when it is firing on a neutralization task.

A target of a platoon in a defensive position is probably the minimum normal sized target which can be expected on the mechanized battlefield. Such a target will average 200 x 200 metres in size.

With the M109 Howitzers currently in use, this platoon sized target will require at least four guns spread 50M apart firing on parallel bearings of fire. This will ensure a continuity of lethal splinter patterns within the area defined by the impacting shells. Since the round from each gun will fall in a long, narrow zone along the bearing of fire the target can be covered by four guns provided that their mean point of impact (MPI) coincides exactly with the centre of the target. Neutralization may be achieved by applying Fire for Effect at the proper rate of fire.

For predicted fire the conditions of the MPI with the target centre is extremely unlikely. Data for the 105mm ABBOT MK2 at mean range of 9000M shows the probable error for range between MPI and target centre using current gunnery procedures for predicted fire is 114M; and, using the maximum desirable improvement from FACE, laser range finder, etc., the probable error for range is 66M.² Data is unavailable for the M109 but it

is expected that using current gunnery procedure it is of the order of 100M. Therefore when a four gun troop is fired on the platoon target using predicted data it is very likely that a significant portion of the target will not be covered by the fire.

Using observed fire the MPI can be adjusted onto the centre of the target provided that the extremities of the target can be defined. Experience has shown that it is extremely difficult to define the limits or the centre of a target that is in a camouflaged defensive position. It is, of course, dependent on the observer's command of the ground, the amount of fire coming from the target, and the time available for reconnaissance. Given the speed at which the mechanized battle develops, errors of 80 to 100M in the location of target centre are normal. Again there will be significant portions of a target 200 x 200M left uncovered by the fire of four guns.

If a battery is to be organized into two firing units, then each unit should be capable of providing adequate fire using HE to neutralize the normal minimum sized target, i.e., the area occupied by an infantry platoon in the defence. However, because of inherent errors in observed and predicted fire, portions of this minimum target will be left unscathed by the fire from a four gun troop. Consequently the target cannot be neutralized in its entirety and the aim of the mission will not be achieved. On the other hand six guns deployed 50M apart, when firing on parallel bearings will have a continuity of lethal splinter patterns and can cover a target area of 200 x 200M while allowing for the normal range errors discussed above.

When providing defensive fire against armour or APCs moving through a Defensive Fire (DF) target the effectiveness of troop fire is again minimal. Assume the not unlikely situation of a platoon of four armoured vehicles moving through a DF target at 20 MPH with 75M between vehicles. Six guns, firing at three rounds per minute, have a probability of hitting one or more of the four vehicles of less than five percent.³ The fire then from six guns will likely have little tactical significance in this situation. The fire from a four gun troop will have even less tactical meaning. In fact, the fire from 18 guns is required to bring the probability of a hit up to about 14%.⁴

It may be argued that a battery with two troops is far more flexible in deployment than is a single fire unit battery. Particularly during rapid advances, the two troop battery can deploy troops singly in leap-frog positions or

1. The Effectiveness of Fire, pp 1-3, Royal Military College of Science, 1968.

2. Summary of Weapon System Range Errors, Revised 2 Feb 70. Royal Military College of Science.

3. Maj W.R. Johnston RCS, Effects of Artillery Fire, unpublished manuscript.

4. Ibid

in step-up positions and thus always have a "foot on the ground". However, there is little to be gained from this type of deployment if single troops cannot effectively engage the targets that are encountered. It is much more tactically sound to leap-frog batteries and have a leg on the ground that is viable against minimum sized targets.

It may also be argued that if troops are moved singly then two troops from different batteries may be in range of the target and their fire may be superimposed. However, without common orientation and fixation it is likely that the two troops will require independent adjustment. The lack of good survey or common grid between the forward troops of different batteries will be the norm in rapid advance situations. Thus predicted fire from superimposed troops will probably be ineffective. For observed fire the observer will have to adjust fire on two different nets. That problem is not difficult but it is cumbersome and slow.

From the foregoing it is plain that six guns comprise the minimum sized fire unit which can provide adequate close fire support in the normal phases of mechanized battle. There are, however, many cases where fewer than six guns are required for specific engagements. These missions are normally screening with BE smoke or technical in nature such as registration, adjustment for future engagement or destruction. All these missions can be accomplished equally as well by a six gun single fire unit as they are done by a two troop battery providing the six gun single fire unit has the capability of firing more than one target at once. The six gun single fire unit can also be designed to have the capability of detaching guns and control elements for limited periods of time in order to fire harassing or sniping tasks.

It is perhaps useful to examine the possibility of a two troop battery having six guns in each troop. This would indeed be a wonderful organization without any of the liabilities attributed to four gun troops described above. This situation would mean doubling the number of guns presently held in regular Canadian batteries. Our present batteries were recently reduced from eight to six guns, and indeed, some were reduced to zero guns. There are now Armoured and Infantry units without any artillery support at all. Realistically then, any easing of the current manpower and equipment constraints that now grip the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery should be ploughed back into recreating more direct support batteries for those arms units that now have none.

The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery now has six-gun batteries conforming to a two-troop battery doctrine. I have attempted to show that a four gun troop is not viable. A three gun troop is even less viable. To reorganize these batteries into six gun single fire units would save considerable manpower and equipment, which could be used to advantage in the formation of more batteries without sacrificing the efficiency of the battery.

Can the six gun single fire unit be designed to provide quick and effective fire, co-ordinate fireplanning at the battalion level, and survive on the battlefield? The answer is "Yes". What then would it look like and how would it operate? Basically the battery can be sub-divided into four functional groups or elements. They are:

1. Fire Support group;
2. Gun Group;
3. Reconnaissance group; and
4. Administrative group.

Consider the fire support group. It consists of the Battery Commander, the Fire Support Co-ordination Centre and the two FOO parties. The role and employment of this element of the battery does not change from that of the two troop battery.

It is at the "gun-end" of the battery where the radical changes will be made. The gun group consists of the six guns, two section Warrant Officers (SWO), a Command Post Officer (CPO), a Gun Position Officer (GPO) and sufficient personnel and equipment to operate on a 24-hour per day basis. In tracked M109 batteries the ammunition carriers loaded with each gun's basic load will also be in the gun group. The duties of the principal officers are explained below. Most of the duties are combinations of those shown in CFP 306(4) Artillery Regiment in Battle.

The GPO is the second-in-command of the battery and will:

1. act for the Battery Commander in the gun area;
2. control the fire of the battery's guns taking whatever action is necessary to ensure prompt and accurate fire from the gun position.
3. plan, implement and command the local defence of the battery area;
4. implement orders for the movement of the battery;
5. normally lead the gun group;
6. organize and supervise the battery personnel to ensure that a system of relief is maintained; and
7. relieve the BC as required.

Current doctrine states that the battery second-in-command will command the battery area, supervise and command the local defence of the battery area, and supervise the maintenance and resupply of the battery. The doctrine also states that the CPO will control the fire of the battery, control the movement of the battery, and formulate the local defence plan. The battery second-in-command, as the senior officer at the gun position should be dealing with the most important problems encountered there, namely, control of fire, movement and deployment, and local defence. The second-in-command now is normally delegated the role of administrator and Battery Commander's IG. By changing the doctrine and placing the battery second-in-command in the battery command post with the duties as outlined, a significant improvement in the functioning of the battery is achieved. Specifically, the senior officer on the gun position will have responsibility for the most important activities there. He is located where orders, information and intelligence are received and thus can react quickly to changing situations. Finally, he will be responsible for the entire process of local defence right from the planning to the implementation of the plan.

The CPO will be the second officer in the gun group. Basically his duties are:

1. to relieve the GPO;
2. to deploy the battery command post; and
3. to supervise the battery communications.

To provide additional control within the gun group there should be two SWOs. One of the SWO will normally go with the reconnaissance group when it is deployed on reconnaissance. The duties of the SWO will be as follows:

1. assisting the Battery Sergeant-Major in distributing and accounting for ammunition;
2. assisting in the maintenance of discipline on the gun position;
3. controlling vehicle and personnel movement on the gun position;
4. acting as relief for the CPO as required;
5. assisting the Battery Reconnaissance Officer (BRO) when deployed; and
6. acting as battery guide during the occupation of the gun position.

The vehicles and guns to be found in the gun group of a tracked battery are as follows by type:

1. six M109 Howitzers;
2. six M548 ammunition carriers;
3. two M577 command posts;
4. one M113 SWO vehicle; and
5. one ¼ ton Jeep for a despatch rider.

The Reconnaissance Group should consist of the BRO, BSM and SWO with sufficient other personnel to carry out the assigned duties. The duties of the BRO are:

1. to reconnoitre and prepare areas for occupation by the battery.
2. to supervise the passage of line to the guns;
3. to provide improved survey to the guns consistent with the time available and priorities ordered; and
4. to relieve the CPO as required.

The vehicles found in the reconnaissance group are three M113s for the BRO, BSM and SWO respectively.

The last group to be considered is the battery administrative element command by the Administrative Officer (AO). The AO will be responsible for the supervision of maintenance and resupply as directed by the GPO. Also in the administrative group will be the BSM. His duties are as follows:

1. to assist the AO in the battery administration and maintenance;
2. to supervise the replenishing, distributing, and accounting of ammunition;
3. to reconnoitre the battery administrative area; and
4. to assist the GPO in the maintenance of discipline.

Included in the administrative group of a tracked battery will be the following sections:

1. stores vehicle with the Warrant Officer Quartermaster;
2. maintenance and recovery section of four vehicles and Warrant Officer technician;
3. fuel vehicle with the battery Transport Sergeant;
4. kitchen;
5. ambulance;
6. two ammunition resupply vehicles; and
7. AO's vehicle.

There are considerable savings when this proposed six gun single fire unit is compared with an eight gun two troop battery. These savings are approximately three officers and twenty-eight other ranks; and, two guns and three command posts. (The proposed BRO's vehicle is counted as a command post).

In summary, the proposed six gun fire unit is a self-contained sub-unit. It can provide adequate fire for most types of target. It can detach elements or sections if required, and it can move, fire, and deploy with all the speed and flexibility that is required. It is true that the fire power of the six gun single fire unit is less than that of an eight gun battery. But, the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery does not now have eight gun batteries. Nor is it likely to get them in the near future. If the artillery is to be authorized more guns, then the priority should go to providing more batteries in support of those battalions and regiments which now do not have any call on artillery support. I have attempted to show that six guns can provide good neutralizing fire on the normal minimum sized target and that a four gun troop cannot. Should a target require more than six guns then two or more other six gun batteries can quickly and accurately engage it.

The six gun single fire unit is a smaller, tighter sub-unit and is far less costly in officers, men and equipment; yet, it can carry out most of the tasks which the two troop battery was called upon to do.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- | | |
|--|---|
| Artillery in Battle | CFP 306(4) |
| Duties within the Regiment | Queens Printer, 1971 |
| Effectiveness of Fire | Royal Military College of Science, 1968 |
| Summary of Weapon Systems Range Errors | Royal Military College of Science, 1968, Revised 2 Feb 70 |
| Effects of Artillery Fire | Major W.R. Johnston, RCA Unpublished manuscript |

In Memory of

Brigadier-General

J. S. Stewart,

CMG, DSO, ED



John Smith Stewart was born at Brampton, Ontario, on May 18, 1877. He came to Edmonton in 1896, attended the first Normal School to be established in what is now the Province of Alberta, and taught school at Namao Crossroads. In 1899 he indentured in Dentistry in Edmonton. The same year he enlisted with the original Strathcona Horse and served in the South African War in which he was decorated with The Queen's Medal and four bars. Returning to Canada, he attended the Toronto Dental College, becoming a licensed Dental Surgeon in 1902, and a Doctor of Dental Surgery in 1903. In 1902 he established a dental practice in Lethbridge.

He went in 1907 to the Royal Military College in Kingston, and was gazetted officer commanding the old 25th Battery, Canadian Militia, Lethbridge, the first artillery battery to be formed West of Winnipeg. In 1908 he was promoted to the rank of Major. He was elected to the Alberta Legislature in 1911, and remained a member for fourteen years. It was during this period that the outbreak of the First World War occurred in 1914 and he was authorized to raise the 20th Battery, Canadian Field Artillery, Canadian Expeditionary Force.

In 1915, he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel and went overseas in command of the 7th Artillery Brigade. He served in France from January 1916 until the

end of the war, being appointed to command the 4th Field Brigade in 1917, and in the same year was promoted to Brigadier-General as Commander, Royal Artillery, 3rd Canadian Division. He was twice wounded and twice mentioned in dispatches and received the Croix de Guerre, The Distinguished Service Order, which was awarded to him after the Battle of the Somme. In 1918 he was made a Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George.

In 1930 he was elected as a Conservative member of the Federal Parliament, serving until 1935.

In 1950, the Canadian Legion Branch No. 4, Lethbridge, was renamed in his honor to The General Stewart Branch No. 4, Royal Canadian Legion. The General Stewart School in the veteran's subdivision at Lethbridge is also named in honor of General Stewart.

General Stewart is one of Lethbridge's most distinguished citizens. He is known as the "Father of Field Artillery" in Southern Alberta, having commanded the first artillery battery in Lethbridge, the first such battery to be formed West of Winnipeg.

He has served not only his country and his province, but has been a school trustee.

Editor's Note: LCol RA Jacobson of the RCAA has so kindly submitted this short biography and diary on behalf of the Royal Canadian Legion General Stewart Branch No. 4 - Lethbridge.

In Memory of

Brigadier-General

M. L. Lahaie

DSO, CD



Brigadier-General M.L. Lahaie was born in Buckingham, Que., in July 1913 and was educated at Mont Saint-Louis College, the University of Montreal, and McGill University where he studied engineering. He served with the McGill University Contingent of the Canadian Officers Training Corps as a cadet and went overseas with the 4th Medium Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery. He served throughout the campaigns in France, Holland and Germany and at the end of the war held the rank of major.

In 1946 he attended the Canadian Army Staff College and was then posted to Army Headquarters where he served in the directorate of military training and the directorate of military intelligence.

In 1951, on formation of the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade for service in Germany with the North Atlantic Treaty Organization, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and appointed to command the 79th Field Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery. He served in Europe for a year.

In August 1952, Brig-Gen Lahaie was promoted to colonel and appointed the first commandant of the College Militaire Royal de Saint-Jean. He was appointed chief of staff, headquarters, Quebec Command, in August 1957.

In July 1959, he was appointed Canadian Naval, Military and Air Attache' to the Canadian ambassador to France.

In August, 1963 he was appointed commander, Camp Valcartier and in the fall of 1964 was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general and appointed commander, Eastern Quebec Area. In September 1966 Brigadier-General Lahaie was appointed military advisor, military component Canadian delegation, International Truce Commission, Laos. He returned to Canada and on May 29, 1967 was appointed Base Commander Canadian Forces Base Montreal. Brigadier-General Lahaie retired from the service in 1968.

Diary of the 20th Battery, Canadian Field Artillery Lethbridge

ORGANIZATION AND EARLY TRAINING.

When the Great War broke out in August 1914, Major J.S. Stewart, Officer Commanding the 25th (Militia) Battery, C.F.A. offered the services of the Battery for Overseas. A complete Battery was not then required, but the Department of Militia called for a draft of 25 men. This draft, in charge of Lieut. Godwin, proceeded to Valcartier Camp and went into training with the 1st Canadian Contingent.

During November 1914, when recruiting for the 2nd contingent was under way, Major Stewart received orders from Ottawa to recruit his battery up to strength for service Overseas. Recruiting was commenced at Lethbridge on the 23rd at Calgary and Edmonton a few days later. By the first week in December the Battery was at full strength. It consisted of about 70 men from the Lethbridge district and 35 each from Calgary and Edmonton districts.

The first parade, which was held outside the old Armoury in Lethbridge, revealed a motley crew. All classes were represented; bookkeepers and farmers; cow punchers and merchants; lumber-jacks and miners; from the office, the prairie, the bush and the mine they came; all eager to do their share in the big bid for freedom; for democracy; for every civilization.

As no barracks were available, the men were billeted in the various hotels in town. Preparations were immediately made for the erection of a barracks at the Fair Grounds.

The usual preliminary of recruits was commenced. Foot-drill was given at the Ball grounds; lectures on first-aid at the Y.M.C.A.; route marches to Henderson Park were made. Uniforms were obtained during December; and the first turn-out of the Battery in full dress was held on Sunday, January 3rd, 1915.

The carpenters and handy-men of the battery were kept busy at the Fair Grounds converting one of the stables into a Barrack-room. The barracks were completed and occupied by the 22nd of January.

In Barracks Section Gun-drill and Signalling were commenced without delay. Four old 12 pdr Breech Loading Converted Guns were received from Winnipeg.

The Minister of Militia, Major-General Sam Hughes, inspected the Battery on February 2nd. This was a dismounted parade. During March, when the horses arrived, the first mounted parade was inspected by Colonel E.A. Cruickshank, Officer Commanding Military District No. 13.

Throughout the winter Gun-drill and Lectures on Gunnery were continued, with physical training and exercise rides outdoors when the weather permitted. Our horses were all taken off the range and broken in by a few experienced horsemen which the Battery was fortunate enough to possess.

On March 26th, the Battery held the first bivouac. We moved out of barracks in the afternoon and route-marched to St. Mary's River, where we encamped for the night. The night was cold; raw recruits felt they were suffering hardship. While encamped at St. Mary's the first gunpit was dug. It proved to be a decided success.

During April mounted parades, driving drill; section gun-drill, action in the open and under cover and bivouacs were actively engaged in. On two occasions tactical schemes, which proved to be most interesting and instructive, were carried out. Many old Battery boys will remember the crushing defeat of the Left Section under Lieut. McLelland at the Battle of Wilson Siding. The crossing of the Belly River above the Quarantine Station, and Signaller Walker's presence of mind in averting what might have been a serious accident during the crossing, will also be remembered.

The original Officers were Major J.S. Stewart, in command, Captain Alvin Ripley, and Lieutenants Mewburn and McLelland. In the beginning of May, Major Stewart left to take command of the 7th Brigade C.F.A., with the rank of Lieut-Colonel. The Major was very popular with all ranks, and a genuine regret was felt at his loss. Captain Ripley now became Major, Lieut. Mewburn was promoted Captain, and Lieut. McLelland took over the right Section. Lieut. Phil Bawden, who had enlisted with the Battery and later proceeded to Kingston to obtain his commission, was given command of the Left Section.

Musketry practice was held at the ranges during May, and there some crude attempts at marksmanship were noticed amongst the amateurs. All through the early training much amusement was created by the efforts of the raw material to handle rifles, sight guns, ride horses, and even march in step. Needless to say, the joking of the experienced old soldiers and Militia-men was taken in good part by the raw men, and the Battery as a whole learned to work together with increasing harmony and fellowship.

Our first death was recorded on April 7th. Bombardier Pete Carruthers, a highly respected man, died suddenly while in charge of the Guard. He was given a Military funeral.

At 8 p.m. on May 21st the Battery entrained for Calgary. A party of 8 drivers, in charge of Barrier-Sergeant Milne, left the same evening without horses. Their destination was unknown, but we afterwards learned that they detrained at the Remount Depot in Brandon, Manitoba. The men of the Battery were sorry to leave Lethbridge, where the people had given them a royal welcome. The various organizations in the City spared neither time nor money in helping the troops spend the hours off duty pleasantly.

CAMP LIFE — ALBERTA, MANITOBA AND "BLIGHTY"

On the morning of May 22nd, 1915 a very sleepy looking Battery detrained at the C.P.R. Depot in Calgary and route-marched out to Sarcee Camp, a distance of about 8 miles. The Camp was reached at noon and tents were pitched. We were the first troops to arrive in Camp. The 50th, 51st and 56th Battalions of Infantry, with the 12th and 13th C.M.R.'s soon followed.

For about ten days after our arrival in Camp the weather was ideal, and the Battery were busily engaged in training. Physical "jerks" opened the day's fun. Lieut. Bawden, who was strong on the "double march" set a very fast pace and many a morning he rounded the battery lines laps ahead of the troops. The days were spent at Signalling, Rifle practice, Distance Judging and Knotting and Lashing.

When the fine weather broke the rain came down so heavily that it was not possible to hold any parades, and for three whole days the troops were not seen out of their tents. It was during this lull in the training that the Battery wits, Moore, Hustler, Powell and the others put their heads together and plotted much devilry. One morning a wooden horse was found tied to the Battery horse-lines. Anything to replace our sadly missed horses. Marching songs and Regimental ditties were composed. Driver Hustler's song about the Village Pump is now history, Trumpeter Moore's song "We are the boys of the C.F.A." was sung from reveille till lights out, and poor old Bombardier Poston was teased unmercifully about how he won his strips. A canteen was started and Signallers Green and Dennistoun did a roaring trade during the remainder of our stay in Camp.

Fine weather came again and training was continued. The Sarcee Valley was littered with fine, white stones. These were carried up the hill in rear of our lines and the men laid out the sign "20th Battery C.O.E.F." in artistic fashion. Visitors to the Sarcee Reserve will find that the old sign is there today. At Camp it is the custom for the Artillery unit to announce reveille and last post by firing a round from the "duty" gun. Blank ammunition was, of course, used, and the gunners of each sub-section vied with each other in their attempts to make as loud a noise as possible. Many were the articles stuffed into the gun to produce sound: — old newspapers, cigarette boxes, cigar ends, turf, Russian thistles.....any old rubbish that was laying around.

Towards the end of May orders were received to furnish a draft of 1 Officer and 42 other ranks to proceed to England to reinforce the Reserve Brigade, C.F.A. Lieut. McLelland was selected to take the draft over, and there was keen competition amongst the men for places in the draft. The men were chosen by the Officer Commanding and the draft left on June 6th.

Following the departure of the draft the days were spent in Foot-drill, Signalling, Musketry practice and Knotting and Lashing. We left Sarcee for Camp Sewell in Manitoba on the morning of June 24th.

The train journey to Sewell was uneventful. Sergeant-Major Perry, who was appointed to replace S/M Baird... Baird left with the Draft... had a very worrying time running up and down the troop-train calling the roll. We detrained at Sewell on the evening of June 26th, and marched to Camp, where we occupied the lines held in readiness for us by the 5th Brigade. Our companion units seemed to think that we had been lost since November 1914, and for some days after our arrival in Camp we were roundly abused for "holding up the parade". The Brigade was under the command of Lieut/Colonel Ducharme of Winnipeg, and consisted of the 17th and 19th Batteries of Winnipeg, the 18th Battery of Regina, and ourselves.

Sewell proved to be an excellent Camp and fine weather was enjoyed throughout our stay. Mounted parades, with Battery and Brigade manoeuvres were held every day. The troops were by this time in good training, and we all agreed that we were ready to go Overseas. The time to depart was awaited with increasing impatience. One occasion, after it had been announced on parade that the Brigade would proceed Overseas within a few days and orders to that effect were cancelled, a minor riot broke out. The rioters, however, did not do any damage further than tearing down the Brigade order board and making the lives of the poor N.C.O.'s miserable.

Two 18 pdr Guns arrived in Camp, and each Battery took turns in learning to sight and fire them. Limber-gunners were appointed, and forthwith assumed an air of authority. Distressed Gunners pondered over breech screws and firing pins. It began to look like a war.

All fears of not being on hand to assist in the defeat of Germany were allayed on the morning of August 4th, when it was announced that the Brigade would strike Camp and move out in the evening. All the Brigade horses, with the necessary quota of Drivers to attend to

them on board ship, had left a few days before. The two troop-trains, containing the Brigade, left Sewell Station on the morning of the 5th. The train journey was comfortable, although we did not think so at the time. Subsequent reflection in French Pullmans (Hommes 8 Cheveaux 30) convinced us that travelling in Canada left nothing to be desired. Ottawa was reached on the morning of the 7th. There we detrained and marched up to Parliament Hill, where we were inspected and addressed by the Duke of Connaught, who was then Governor-General. That evening we reached Montreal, where we again detrained and marched for twenty minutes. Then on through the Maritime Provinces, up hill and down dale, through sleepy French Canadian villages, past pretty, green looking New Brunswick farm lands and in to Nova Scotia. Halifax was reached in the early morning of the 9th. At 8 a.m. we detrained and marched to the Immigration Hall for breakfast. By noon we were all aboard the S.S. "Metagama" which moved out from dock and lay in the channel overnight.

At daybreak August 10th, we sailed for England. Life on the transport was enjoyable. The usual physical training was carried out each morning, in the afternoon all the troops paraded for life-boat drill. When we reached the submarine "danger zone" lifebelts were worn day and night. Two Torpedo Boat Destroyers met us and escorted the ship up the English Channel to anchor in Plymouth Sound at 1 a.m. on the morning of August 18th. The Brigade disembarked at 2:30 that afternoon and entrained for Shorncliffe, which was reached at 3 o'clock next morning. We detrained at Westenhanger Station and proceeded to Otterpool Camp, where lines were ready for us to occupy.

The weather was ideal during the month of August. The lanes of Kent were beautiful with flowers; it was hard to believe that this Country was a huge armed camp. The bathing parades were greatly enjoyed; the old foot-drill and signalling and the visits to Hythe and Folkestone were enjoyed; then the horses arrived, the rain came, and all the joy was taken out of life. Wet or dry, training went on time. On September 2nd, the Brigade marched 5 miles through the driving rain to a parade ground on the Folkestone road. The entire 2nd Canadian Division was inspected there by H.M. The King and Lord Kitchener. The Infantry and the 4th Brigade of Artillery left for France on the 15th. The 5th and the newlyformed 6th Brigade (Howitzer) remained in England to finish training. The wet weather continued. October 1915 was spent ploughing through the mud. Our lines became a quagmire; the mud was many inches deep; an epidemic of pluro-pneumonia- bronchitis-tonsillitis broke out and at one time over fifty per cent of the Brigade strength were in hospital.

Gun drill, Lectures on Gunnery, Night-laying of the guns with siege-lamps, Battery and Brigademanoevres and night marches were continued. Air-raid alarms were frequent, and on these occasions all ranks would hurriedly take to the lanes and ditches out from camp, dragging after them one or more unwilling horses. On the night of October 13th, raiding Zeppelins, returning from a visit to London, dropped four bombs on the Camp. The 18th Battery, which was on guard duty, suffered the heaviest casualties. Most of the guard were killed or wounded. The 17th Battery lost several men, and many horses. The 20th fortunately suffered no casualties.

During November the Brigade moved into Barracks at Shorncliffe. We occupied Napier Barracks, and found the indoor life a pleasing change after six weeks of mud and rain. Gun-drill was carried out under cover, and route marches were held when the weather permitted. The Gunners were busy passing the Laying tests; the fuse-setting tests; the drivers took the horses out on exercise rides; groomed; cleaned harness; abused the gunners; cursed the weather. Between December 16th and 26th the Brigade carried out the necessary firing tests at Salisbury Plain. The 20th Battery Gunners were complimented for their excellent shooting.

Our departure for France was now the talk of the day. Leave was hard to obtain, and many "other ranks" cheerfully spent seven days C.B. as a result of their failure to live up to K.R. & O.

While at Napier Barracks the Battery lost another Lethbridge man through death. Driver "Mickey" Meredith died very suddenly from pneumonia, and was buried in the Garrison Cemetery at Shorncliffe. "Mickey" was a favourite with everybody, and his loss was keenly felt.

The first two weeks of January 1915 was spent in cleaning guns and equipment, packing kits, passing medical examinations. On the nights of the 17th and 18th we moved out of Barracks, entrained at Shorncliffe Station for Southampton and, arriving there at noon, immediately embarked for France. The Battery sailed on Transport No. 78, a freighter. The good ship was very crowded, the Channel was very rough, and the men were very sick.

THE YPRES SALIENT

We landed on French soil at LeHavre on the morning of January 19th, 1916. Several hours were spent in unloading horses and guns, then the Battery marched up the long hill to the rest camp, where one night was spent. The following afternoon we entrained. An uncomfortable night was passed in crowded box-cars. Iron rations had been issued to each man before leaving England. Crunching hard tack and tearing off chunks of bully-beef for the first time added to our pleasure. Napoleon said that an Army moves on its stomach. Somebody else said war is hell. Crouching in the gloomy box-car, with a friendly gunner's feet stuck in the small of one's back all night; one quite agreed with these sayings.

The town of Cassel was reached at Noon on the 21st. We detrained there, watered and fed the horses, ate with relish the remains of our iron rations (for we were hungry by that time) and set out on the line of march for "somewhere behind the firing line". Our stopping place proved to be the village of Caestre, on the Armentieres road and about 30 kilometers behind the front. We billeted at a farm-house. We slept in barns for the first time; one section, one barn. The straw was scarce and the barn was crowded, but we were dog-tired and slept well.

While at Caestre the guns were painted, the limbers and wagons loaded with ammunition; field dressings issued to the men. The troops were medically inspected; given their first rum-issue, their first field pay. In the village taverns at night they carried on their first flirtations with the demoiselles francais, drank their first bottles of champagne (Mercier, cinq francs un bouteille).

"Pirate Pete", B subsections wild horse died at the farm. He had given the Drivers endless trouble, frightened the lives out of timid gunners; refused absolutely to discipline himself; and finally, when he found the front was near and discipline inevitable, he ate a neighbour's ration of oats and died peacefully. A touring party, consisting of Major Ripley, Lieut. Bawden, Sergeants McKillop and McKay, Bombardiers Brown and Larbalestier, and Signallers Reed and Green, visited the lines of the 8th Battery C.F.A. and made their first acquaintance with the war.

On the 4th of February we moved into the line, route-marching via Fletre, Meteren and Bailleul to Neuve Eglise, where horse lines were taken over. The gun-crews, consisting of six men to each gun, immediately left for our first position in the line. We took over from the 8th Battery C.F.A. The guns were in good cover near Petit Pont, behind hill 70 on the Ploegateert front. Our left section opened the firing on the 5th, each gun firing 16 test shells. Gunner Lennie Redmond is credited with firing our first round. The following day we went into action against Ontario Farm, a strong-hold in the German lines. Several direct hits were recorded. The line was quiet and little firing was done. On occasions we would fire at working-parties, bomb-stores, and machine-gun emplacements.

At the wagon lines all went well. The village church at Neuve-Eglise was a target for the German Batteries. On sunny afternoons (they were few and far between, luckily) the 5.9 express would open up with monotonous regularity. Mounted on a special track behind our wagonlines was a 12" British Naval gun. Its sullen boom always put the candles in our "bivvies" out. We experienced our first shell-fire when the enemy gunners dropped a few sizzling 5.9s in our Wagon Lines. They were searching for the Naval gun, and were short....by about 100 yards.

The month of February was uneventful. The Germans attacked and captured International Trench, to be ousted in our counter-attack. The Battery fired in support of this counter-attack. The gun-position was comfortable. The dug-outs were shrapnel proof, contained bunks for the gunners, and mess-tables. The weather was cold and miserable. Fires were not allowed, as the smoke would be observed by enemy aeroplanes.

March passed quietly. The weather improved and aircraft became active. Will the old boys ever forget the thrills of the first air-flight they witnessed? At the guns we fired on Ontario Farm, on working parties, on machine gun emplacements. On anything useful to the enemy that our observant O.P. men saw. "Denmarks" were introduced. The "Denmark" is a test S.O.S., the object of which was to find the speed in which the various guns could get into action should a real S.O.S. be received from the Infantry. Late in the month we moved out of the Petit Pont position and took up a new position about a kilo-metre from Kemmel. We relieved the Lahore Division of the Royal Field Artillery (Imperials). The wagon lines were situated at Mont Rouge. On the 17th the St. Eloi engagement opened. At 4:15 a.m. four large mines were blown and 600 yards of German trench went up. The mine craters were occupied by our Infantry. The Battery went into action in support of the Infantry and fired heavily all day. The Germans came back strong, and our trenches and lines of communication were heavily "strafed". The S.O.S. call was frequent.

April found us once more on the move. A brief rest was taken at Eecke, then the Brigade moved into action on the Zillebeke-Hooge front. The 20th Battery took up position in front of the White Chateau on the Ypres-Armentieres road, about 200 yards from the old Cafe Belge. Our right section moved in first, and met with a hot reception soon after their arrival. The position occupied had formerly housed a Belgian Battery, and the location was, evidently, known to our friend the Hun. The Wagon Lines were placed in an open field about 2 kilometres from the village of Le Clytte, but were moved within a few days to a farm house on the Boeschepe road.

Throughout the month of April the fighting at St. Eloi continued. Artillery fire on both sides was heavy, and the Battery was doing its share in the fighting.

On the 20th of the month the Battery was heavily shelled, and we sustained our first casualties. S/M Perry was killed; Lieut. Burnett, Sgt. Roberts and Gunners Moden and Piton were wounded. The following morning we were again shelled, and the Signallers' dug out was blown in. Signallers Martin, Dennistoun and Green were buried in the debris. They were soon dug up and, apart from Green, who received a nasty wound over the eye, found to be none the worse for the experience. Sergeant "Bill" Read was appointed S/M in place of S/M Perry and held this rank until the Armistice.

A general attack developed around the disputed mine craters at St. Eloi on the 26th. On this occasion we were in action until midnight, then remained at "Stand To" for the night. The weather was wretched all month. The Signallers reported the trenches to be in deplorable condition, and the 2nd Division were assuredly having a rough time of it.

Our Battery position at the "White Chateau" was very old and, as it offered little or no protection against shell-fire, work was commenced upon new gun emplacements and dug-outs. Working parties of all hands not required to man the guns were busy morning and night at filling sand bags, cementing gun-platforms, hauling in corrugated iron and lumber.

During this period the spiritual welfare of the troops was not neglected. Padre Thompson visited the guns each Sunday and conducted short services. The services were usually held at the Chateau, and it was not an infrequent occurrence to see the gunners, in the midst of a hymn, scurry back to the position to answer an S.O.S. call from the infantry, or to make a dive for the Chateau cellar at the whine of approaching Fritz shells.

The St. Eloi engagement petered out during the month of May, and the Salient became comparatively quiet. The weather was fine and the poor trees in the copse in front of our guns assumed a shabby, green aspect. A lone cuckoo was heard every morning. The bird sounded the reveille for sleepy gunners who, now that the "Stand To" had become a regular occurrence took up their position on the guns at 3:30 a.m. Soon the "Stand To" became a 24 hour duty, and the guns were manned at all hours and ready to be fired at a moment's notice.

The enemy had not forgotten us. We were frequently shelled out and forced to take to the old trenches and dug-outs along the Ypres road. We lost Signallers Martin

and Main, killed, and Gunner Leighton badly wounded. Driver Newbold had a narrow escape from death one evening. He was on his way up to the Battery with rations from the Wagon-Lines when the Hun was shelling the lines of communication. A shell hit close to the team of horses he was driving, killing both horses under him. Gunner "Dad" Gardner, who was riding the wagon, was wounded in the arm.

Towards the end of the month our new position began to look like an imposing fortification. The guns were well housed, built on concrete platforms, and the pits and dug-outs were made shrapnel proof. It was considered that one or two were whizz-bang proof, but we had no opportunity of putting these to the test as the enemy used his stuff on the batteries, reserving his whizz-bangs for the infantry. It was necessary to work on the position in dull weather, when the enemy aeroplanes and observation balloons were not up. We dug a deep, narrow trench, well supported with corrugated iron and lumber, about ten yards behind the guns. Entrances were made from each gun-pit so that the gunners, in the event of hostile shell-fire, could make a quick get-away. Sgt. Bob Brown, our "Almost Sergeant-Wheeler", did splendid work during the construction of our new position.

June came, and with it the Battle of Hooge. On the morning of the 2nd, the enemy opened a heavy attack along the Sanctuary Wood Observatory Ridge sector. He came over eight battalions strong, after an artillery fire which was described as the most intense that had yet been directed against the British lines. Our trenches were completely destroyed and the infantry suffered heavy casualties. The C.M.R. Regiment and the P.P.C.L.I.'s put up a brave defence with greatly depleted numbers, but in the end were cut off and the remnants compelled to surrender. The enemy had a new Naval gun, 5.4 in calibre, which was used with great effect against our support trenches and lines of communication. Immediately the S.O.S. was received and our Battery went into action. We continued firing all day and well on into the night. The attack was on our left, so that the brunt of the Artillery defence went to the 1st Division. One of their forward batteries was caught in the attack and destroyed, the gunners firing to the last. Ammunition was a heavy demand, and drivers were seen galloping madly up the Ypres road with wagons loaded. During this time the roads were subjected to a heavy and continuous fire, and the traffic was often blocked. The attack was successful so far as we knew, and for the next ten days we were busy preparing for the counter attack. On the 6th the Battery was heavily engaged. We fired 560 rounds, our record at the front to date. At 1 a.m. on the 13th we counter-attacked and were successful in regaining all the ground lost. The battery fired salvoes at 20 second intervals for ten minutes.

Work on our new position was interrupted during this new strafe, so busy were we in answering S.O.S.'s from the infantry and firing upon the enlivened German lines. The position was shelled quite frequently, and we became indifferent to hostile crumps; not so indifferent, however, as to disregard the primitive instinct to make for cover. During one strafe on our position the enemy fired for 24 hours. Several direct hits were made, and No. 2 gun was put out of action. The gunners may remember hauling a shell in the gun out with drag-ropes. When the shell was examined it was found that a piece of shrapnel had

entered the muzzle of the gun and became imbedded in the shell just below the fuse. The last of our trees were felled during this big strafe, and the water tanks were blown sky-high; the telephone wires were cut time and again. The telephone dug-out, signalled out for the special hate of Fritz, was hit on four occasions. To add to the general discomfort, a Hun Naval gun developed the objectionable habit of firing three or four rounds at varying intervals throughout the night. Whether he was firing at the cross-roads or at our position, we were never able to definitely ascertain; one thing is certain, he hit us more often than he hit the cross-roads.

Following our successful counter-attack the front became quiet and we resumed work upon the position. Between the 25th and 27th the Hun made a final attempt to wipe the Battery out of existence. He was not successful, although many of us thought at the time that he would be. Out No. 2 gun caused the affair. It opened up for a little quiet registration and the Hun came back with fury. Sgt. Taylor was slightly wounded; two guns were put out of action, and our water supply; which, since the last strafe had been kept in old wine barrels from the Cafe Belge; was again rendered non-existent. As the bombardment ended we were overjoyed to see a little Nieuport bi-plane cross the enemy lines and bring down in the flames the four kite balloons directing the fire of the enemy batteries.

The weather during July was good, and we were able to complete our position. The month was uneventful, but for a hostile attack at the Bluff. We had been tunnelling with a view to improving observation for the Divisional Artillery. As luck would have it, the enemy were mining somewhere below our tunnel, and this mine was blown up on the night of the 25th. Several of our men were working around the tunnel at the time of the explosion, and one Gunner, Danny Thomas, was working inside. He was, of course, entombed, and there was no hope of recovering his body. In this attack the Infantry escaped with few casualties. The S.O.S. was quickly received, and the whole Brigade opened up a heavy fire on the enemy line. Signaller Sherlock, who was on duty at the O.P. and was thrown down by the force of the explosion, realized that something unusual was coming off and, on his own initiative, telephoned through the S.O.S. to the Battery. His presence of mind enabled the guns to get into action before the official S.O.S. was received at the Battery. The whole division kept up firing through the night. The ammunition on hand was soon expended, but fresh supplies came up during the night. Our fire was effective; by dawn the front was quiet. A letter of congratulation was received by the Brigade Commander. It was pleasing to learn that, in the opinion of the Infantry, our promptness in opening fire had prevented an enemy attack.

We moved out from the Chateau to a quiet position at a farmhouse about one kilometre from Kemmel village on the 29th. Here our front line registration was about 1800 yards. The front was quiet, and the only firing we did was upon working parties, searchlights and machine guns in the enemy trenches. A buried cable was being laid behind the Salient, and the drivers and gunners from the wagon-lines were kept busy with working parties for a week or two.

August passed quietly. We walked around our Kemmel position in comparative security. We were not troubled with shell fire, but machine-gun bullets kept us wary during the hours of the night. Gunner Doran was rather badly wounded, and ended his career at the front. Rapid firing tests were carried out. Rapid fire continued for three minutes, and "D" sub-section gun fired the largest number of rounds in the Battery, a total of 52. At the wagon-lines, the days passed uneventfully. The Drivers cleaned harness, improved the horse-lines, and groomed their horses, for the Army Commander to inspect. He came, and the inspection seemed to be satisfactory; inspections always seemed satisfactory; one never heard anything of them when they were over. Preparations, of course, were very laborious; Officer and N.C.O.'s rushing around the lines in an exciting manner, men passing from boredom to the acute "fed-up" stage; then inspection, and all was over. Major Ripley's horse "Kentucky" won renown by winning and jumping contest at a Field Day held by the Belgian Cavalry in Heksken, a town close to our Wagon-lines.

We moved away from our "cushy" position at Kemmel on the 24th. The morning of the 25th found a muster parade of the Battery for the first time in seven months. The 44th Australian Battery took over our Wagon-Lines, and occupied our old position at the White Chateau. At 9:30 a.m. on the 26th the entire Division moved out from the Ypres Salient. We were glad to see the last of it.

THE BATTLE OF THE SOMME

Crossing the Belgian frontier at Steenvoorde, we marched into France, making in the direction of St. Omer. We billeted at a farmhouse in the pretty village of Arneke the first night out, in a field near the town of Watten the second night, and entered our rest billets at Polincover, a tiny village near Calais on the afternoon of the third day. The farm house at which we billeted contained just two barns. These housed two sub-sections. The other subs set about making billets for themselves. This did not prove to be a hard job as the nights were warm and some canvas over a few poles sufficed for our modest needs. The barns were very verminous, so it was presumed we were not the first troops to occupy them.

The farm ground contained many apple trees. The apples did not last long. The poor farmer made many inquiries for the guilty parties, but as is usual in the Army, nobody could be found "with the goods on them" — The Drivers blamed the gunners; the gunners blamed the drivers. Probably both drivers and gunners were guilty. Since when did it become an offence to steal apples? The village boasted two small estaminets, at which any troops missing at parade could be found. The mademoiselles were pretty and did a roaring trade in Malaga wine.

The weather had again turned wet, so the Division was not able to carry out the training intended. The Gunners were drilled in "Open Action". It looked like a change from trench warfare.

We entrained at Audricq station on the 5th of September, passed the night in crowded compartments, and detrained at Eau le Chateau early the following morning, thence to St. Ouen, where we remained for two

days. At 8 a.m. on the 8th we moved again. Marching steadily all day, we reached the village of Contay at dusk. Here we billeted in an open field. The valley in front of Albert was reached at 11 a.m. the next day. The whole Division was concentrated in a large field, and the Gunners prepared to move into action. We left at 1:30 p.m. passing through Albert, under the leaning Virgin, and up the Albert-Bapaume road to position in the old German front line trenches in Sausage Valley. The surrounding country was a mass of shell-holes; about 200 yards in our rear was the huge La Boisselle crater, where, some of the troops declared, the Germans operated an underground cinema; guns of all calibres, flashing continuous thunder, were thickly concentrated; the air was a mass of flame and smoke; we were in the BIG PUSH.

We were well covered at this new position. A trench, containing two 30' deep dug-outs, ran the length of the battery. The Battery went into action immediately on arrival, followed day after day of continuous firing on the enemy lines. This could only mean one thing—preparation for attack. The attack came. On the 14th we were told to prepare for a big day. Rumours of a strange new weapon of war to be used in this attack.

At 6:20 a.m. on September 15th the attack opened. The Canadians held the Thiepval-Martinpuich front, and the particular duty of the 2nd Division was to attack and capture the village of Courcellette. The Barrage was used by us for the first time, and for the first hour of the attack, the fire was very intense, so much so that only one gun was left in action. We fired 6 rounds per gun per minute, slacking off to 4 rounds after the first half-hour. Following the initial barrage, the firing was kept up at a slower rate all day. We received cheering reports of trenches and villages captured, hosts of prisoners sent back, and strange tidings of the surprise with which the enemy had received the TANKS. In all 4000 prisoners, several batteries, the villages of Fleras, Courcellette, Martinpuich were captured, and progress was made around Moquet Farm and before Thiepval, where the Hun was proving stubborn. In the late afternoon Canadian Cavalry passed through our lines and pushed out patrols into No Man's Land. It was hoped that the enemy would retire to his fortified line just in front of Bapaume, but our hopes were disappointed. He had a system of trenches two miles back, and there he remained. During the 24 hours of this attack the battery fired over 3000 rounds. On the evening of the 16th the Moquet Farm was attacked and captured. A heavy barrage of about 10 minutes duration was put over by our guns.

Contalmaison Villa was our next venue. The weather broke and transport became tied upon the roads, which were in an indescribable state. The fury of the offensive was easily seen. Of the village of Contalmaison, there remained but a pile of bricks and a gable of a house, La Boisselle had disappeared from view, and the troops were carrying away the ruins of Pozieres to build gun positions and roads with. The enemy was using his Gas shells for the first time, and his High Velocity guns sometimes did considerable damage in our back areas. Our Wagon-Lines were placed in the valley near Fricourt, another village which suffered the same fate as La Boisselle.

The offensive was resumed on the 27th, when Thiepval and Comblès were captured, with over 3000 prisoners. We fired 1000 rounds. On the 29th a detail of 1 N.C.O. and 4 gunners proceeded to Pozieres Cemetery, where a "sniping" gun was taken over from our 18th Battery. The gun position here was built of lumber and tombstones and the gunners not on duty at night slept in the vaults. Our friend the enemy had evidently been using these vaults as billets also, as we found no occupants when we gingerly entered. This gun did useful work, firing on the Miraumont road and the village of Grandcourt.

Regina Trench was captured on the 1st of October. The trench was lost in a counter-attack by German Marines, but finally captured and held. We moved forward again on the 7th taking up position near the Pozieres Windmill. The windmill may at one time have been a picturesque old structure; when we first saw it, a pile of bricks and a huge shell-hole was all that was left. An attack, which was more or less a failure, took place on the 8th. Of the troops engaged, only two battalions (of our 1st Division) reached the objective. These battalions were cut off. A period of wire-cutting followed, and on the 21st we again attacked. The attack on this occasion was completely successful. The barrage fire was intense; Stuff and Schwaben Rebouts; Regina Trench, and nearly 2000 prisoners were taken. The enemy did not neglect us, and hostile shell fire was kept up with monotonous regularity. We were fortunate in the matter of casualties, only a few receiving minor wounds.

On the 23rd October we moved across the valley to Moquet Farm, where we relieved the 25th Battery. The mud knee deep here, and all ammunition had to be hauled up on horse-back. Each horse carried 16 rounds, loaded in cartouches over the horses back. The ration wagon could only reach the hill above our position, and then only by means of a specially constructed corduroy road. The weather remained wet, and conditions grew worse. The dug-outs were flooded out repeatedly. The enemy favoured a high velocity gun in this position, and this he used daily, usually in the mornings. We lost Signaller Martin, killed, Bdr Larbalestier, Signaller Moody and Valin wounded, and Cpl Rounds badly wounded. Bombardier Larbalestier dies of his wounds after reaching "Blighty". Our dug-outs were blown up from time to time, and the dial sight of No. 2 gun was hit.

The first serious bombardment of our Artillery lines with Gas Shells took place at the Moquet Farm position. The bombardment opened about 8 o'clock one night and continued until 6 o'clock the following morning. We used our P.H. and P.H.G. helmets, changing to the Tower respirators after an hour or so. All three proved equally uncomfortable. A party of six drivers, coming up with ammunition in the early morning, were all caught in the gas bombardment, and suffered from ill effects for a week or two. None were seriously ill and all returned to duty in a short time.

The fighting on the Ancre opened on the 13th November, our Division of Artillery were supporting in this attack. We fired some 500 rounds a day while the fight was on. The villages of Beaumont, Hamel, Beaucourt and St. Pierre Division were captured, along with some 5000 prisoners. A minor engagement was opened on the

16th. The fighting on our immediate front had now advanced to the Butte de Warlencourt, about which a Titan conflict took place. It was in this engagement that the 4th Division got their first real taste of trench warfare, although they had participated in smaller attacks for some weeks previously.

Fighting in the air during the Somme campaign was entirely in our favour. It was no uncommon sight to see a

squadron of German planes, bold enough to cross our lines bent on mischief, being brought down in flames. As the war goes on the Air arm of the service becomes increasingly useful. It is now common for our aeroplanes to bomb and machine-gun the enemy trenches and supports.

The wet weather gave way to a period of frost, and the front became obscured in a haze. Fighting died down and the Battery was not firing to any extent. The gunners were employed at digging a deep dug-out on the hill to left rear of our position. On the 26th and 27th November we handed over, with relief, our Moquet position to a Division of R.F.A. from Forfarshire, Scotland, and prepared to move out from the Somme front.

THE WINTER OF 1916 - 1917

On the 28th November 1916 the Battery moved out from the Somme front. As usual, our destination was unknown, but we had reason to believe that we were booked for a quiet winter and rest...such rest as is known in war-time. The line of march, which occupied three full days, took us through Orville, Doullens, St. Pol, Ruitz, and Houdain. A hard frost had set in and the travelling, especially for the mounted men, was hard. We arrived at the mining town of Herain-Coupigny on December 1st. There wagon lines were established. The guns straightway moved on up the line to the village of Aix-Noulette, where we took over from our old friends, the Lahore Division. We found this a really "cushy" position. The gun-pits were the last word in comfort for the Western front, the billets were comfortable, two canteens, kept by persevering French families were open in the village, and everything took on a rosy hue. The village was practically demolished, yet these brave families, of whom there were about half a dozen, hung on to what was left of their homes.

As was to be expected on this "cushy" front, the lines were very quiet. We did little else but register until the Christmas season, when the 22nd and 1st C.M.R. Battalions made raids on the German line, capturing a few hundred prisoners and several machine-guns. Christmas day was most enjoyably spent. The good cooks at the Wagon Lines had cooked some turkey for us. This fare, ably supplemented by a mess of vegetables and pudding from the kitchen of Jonnie Fiddes at the guns, made an excellent Christmas dinner. We were also fortunate enough to get a small barrel of beer.

The close of 1916 was celebrated in round style by our friend the Hun. At 10:30 p.m. on the 29th he opened up a general Gas attack on The Canadian Line. All through the night the Gas shells poured over our lines, into the Savonnerie, where our left section were

stationed, into the village of Aix-Noulette and as far over as the village of Bully-Grenay where the poor civilians suffered many casualties. The Battery did not suffer any casualties, although most of the gunners were sick from the fumes of the Gas shells for a few days.

The year 1917 opened with the hard frost continuing. The front commenced to liven up. Trench mortar bombardments and raids on both sides of the lines were the order of the day. On January 23rd the 49th Battery 3rd Division C.F.A. arrived to take over our position, which we vacated with genuine regrets. The old boys will recall the two months spent at Aix-Noulette and Hersin-Coupigny as the "cushiest" time we had in the line. The Savonnerie (Soap-works) will be remembered as the scene of many pleasant evenings, with Jack Findley drawing glorious pictures of alluring girls on the walls a la charcoal. It should be mentioned here that the spare gunners and drivers were working on new gun positions around Ablain St. Nazaire between the 10th and 23rd of January.

We arrived at the village of Gamblain-Chatelain (Charlie Chaplin) for rest on the 25th. After three days there we moved further down the line to Amettes, where the Brigade were quartered for the remainder of the rest period. Amettes must be a pretty little village in the summer-time. It straggles up and down a big hill. When we saw it the frost was hard and the billets in the barns were decidedly cold. We settled the fuel question, which was ever a distressing one, by burning most of the barns up before we had left the village.

The fuel bill was a large one, but it was cheerfully paid out of our canteen funds. God bless the Canteen fund, so say all of us.

We had a good time at Amettes, with only one inspection. The boys soon found comfort and cheer in the estaminets, and the sentimentalists (Don sub provided more than its quota of these) became very friendly with the Mademoiselles. The Signallers, as usual, made themselves troublesome, refusing to groom the Drivers horses. All good times come to an end, and ours was no exception. We moved back into the line on the 14th of February. Rumours had reached us of a great Spring Offensive which would decide the issue of the war. We were war weary, and any call for a quick ending, which would be victory for the Allies of course, was welcome music in our ears. We relieved the 33rd Battery, 3rd Division at their wagon-lines in the guns moving up to position in the field between La Targette and Anzin. So ended our quiet winter. What of the Spring?

March 1917. On the first day work was begun on our Battle positions, about 100 yards to left of La Targette village. On the 9th the Right Section moved in to the new position, the Left Section following on the night of the 10th. Work on the position continued, it being several days before dug-outs were completed. In our rear, about 100 yards was the ruins of an old house, occupied by the Signalling party. This was fired upon repeatedly by the enemy 5.9 and 4.1 guns. Signallers had to move out. On the 18th the Officers Mess was completely demolished by a 5.9. No casualties have occurred to date. Work was commenced on yet another position, in front of the "Garden Wall" at La Targette, it being found that present position was untenable. During this time a sniper gun was

posted behind a crest some hundreds of yards to the right of our position, and did useful work in firing upon Vimy village and working parties. On the 19th and 20th the Battery moved into the new position. Shelling of the old had become so frequent that we could not open fire. Work was continued upon the new position. The Batteries in this corner of the village were crowded together, one in particular, the 13th, I believe, being only fifty yards behind us.

On the 28th the Battery was reinforced by the arrival of a section from a 5th Division unit from England. At this time all our 18 pdr. Batteries were being transferred from 4 to 6 gun units. Our new section is from the 81st Battery. The change from 4 to 6 gun units caused considerable comment in the several units, the older 2nd Division Batteries who had the misfortune to be broken up feeling the break very much. Sympathy was felt for them, we considering ourselves very fortunate that we escaped such a fate.

April 1917. The bombardment of the Vimy Ridge is becoming more intense each day. The artillery is going from morn to night. The Hun is retaliating quite frequently. On one occasion he unloaded some 100 rounds of 4.1 upon the garden site. The cookhouse was demolished, all rations save the precious rum jar being destroyed. Driver Bergeron was wounded in this firing. Not very serious...several leg wounds. Sgt Law was also wounded on the 3rd, having a shrapnel bullet go right through his chest. His was a very serious wound and much regret was felt at losing a valuable N.C.O. From the 3rd onward the bombardment of Goulet and Farbus Woods, and Thelus and Farbus villages was continued with increasing severity. Our main work is the strafing of the Hun wire. From reports the work of destruction is progressing. On the 7th a test barrage was held. The result was good, judging from the sounds. Vimy village, station and railway embankment is coming in for its share of the fire now. It is now known that the attack is only a matter of hours. On the 8th at night the Hun seemed wise to the fact that an attack was under way. The roads approaching were heavily blocked with ammunition and various other transport wagons, mostly ammunition, firing kept up all night, a lull coming now and again. Sgt McKay was reported missing during the night. He was at Au Reitz cross roads while the firing was at its height and it is thought that he was wounded and evacuated to the C.C.S.

9th. Battle of Vimy ridge opened at 6:45. The barrage was the most even and intense sound we have yet experienced. Ordinary talking was ineffective, all having to shout the orders so that they might be heard. The battle took the whole ridge and for many miles on each flank. It was a success from the start, not a single hitch being reported. Our infantry made their objectives, the Red, Green, and Black lines respectively, on time. The 1st Army took 3000 prisoners. Our div. took 22 guns of various calibres. The Battery fired 5000 rounds from Zero hour until sunset. The day broke dull and sleet falling. Mud by the yard deep. Weather conditions were depressing. As the day broke the prisoners came in a steady stream most carrying our wounded in stretchers and returning with bombs and S.A.A. Firing by the Hun on crossroads and desultory fire on the various battery positions were kept up till about 10:30 a.m. then as our Infantry worked up upon the enemy artillery the firing

ceased and no shells fell upon La Targette for three days afterwards. The ridge was reported clear at midnight and our guns made ready to advance. Several batteries had already crossed the Hun first line, but a general movement of our light guns was rendered void in view of the roads.

10th April. Our first two guns moved out and started for ridge position left of Thelus village. The roads were in an impossible state...they were beyond description. The horses played out and over a third of them died on the way up through Neuville St. Vaast and the old German line. They fell exhausted and were promptly shot. Driver Rievsback was killed in firing on Neuville St. Vaast village this afternoon. On the night of the 11th only were we able to bring our guns into position at Thelus. The recaptured ground was in a frightful state. Clearance of the dead and debris was going ahead rapidly and corduroy road was being built and dinkie tracks run out over the ridge. Morning of the 12th centre section moved up, and arrived in position by night of 13th. Ground advancing is marshy and spongy. Feels as if one would sink out of sight. India rubber effect. All lines of communication are moving up. The Hun had evidently got his artillery into position in the Lens Maricourt Country, as he opened up a fairly heavy fire on the back areas.

14th The Hun is evidently established on the Acheville-Maricourt-Avion line. He is shelling our country heavily today. Battery is out of range at Thelus, except on one narrow front where our S.O.S. lines are at 6000 yards. Preparations are in hand for a general position of the 2nd Division Artillery out on the plain in front of Vimy village, roughly between Petit Vimy and Mt. Foret quarries. The Hun line has not yet been defined. Large tract of No Man's Land. On the 17th work was started on our new position on the plain. The soil is white clay and the enemy aeroplanes are wise to the position of our batteries. In the meantime we are putting in time in the mud at Thelus. On the 20th first three guns were moving out to the new position when orders came bringing us into action at old position again. It is believed that the Hun may attack and endeavour to gain the railway embankment position out from Vimy. Gunner Weatherill was wounded in head during this week and died at the C.C.S. without regaining consciousness. On the 23rd an attack was opened upon the German line to our right. 1300 prisoners and two batteries of artillery were taken. Long range guns shelled our Battery wagon lines at La Targette and there was a general movement of horses and supplies to the plain behind La Targette. Night of the 30th all guns moved into new position on plains in preparation for the attack on Mericourt lines. All moved in safety.

1st May. Established and commencing to register. All batteries subjected to a heavy counter fire from Hun. Does not look as if our position would be tenable. It is known that the attack will open on the 3rd and Hun is evidently determined to render our artillery useless before then. Morning of 2nd Hun opens up general bombardment of our guns. Fire is intense and from heavy calibre guns. About three in afternoon our Brigade Commander, Col Britton and our O.C. Major Ripley are killed in dugout behind embankment. At night Gunner Liscum is killed in direct hit on No. 2 gun. Strafe keeps up all night, increasing in severity at times. Towards morning it dies off. Morning of third attack is opened. Hun comes back

right away. Up against stiff proposition, 1st Division takes and holds Fresnoy. 2nd take all objectives but fail to hold them. Fighting very fierce. Hostile fire keeps up its intensity and many guns are out of action. Several Battery Commanders killed and wounded and artillery generally in bad way. The railway embankment is shelled freely, and a gas bombardment of our positions is a nightly occurrence. Drivers are packing ammunition on mules, and work is very difficult. On the fourth the counter battery fire was kept up with increasing severity by the Hun. No. 4 gun was hit and rendered useless and several gunners were slightly wounded. On the night of the 5th a very heavy gas bombardment was opened on our positions just as the Div Ammo. Columns were bringing in ammunition by mule train. The column was scattered and the mules dispersed all over the plains. On the 6th No. 3 gun was put out of action, this making the 3rd gun out of six to be useless for the time being.

7th to end of month. Hostilities died down except for counter battery fire and sniping of working parties etc. The Infantry appear to be consolidating a line in front of Acheville-Mericourt. Shell fire is not so heavy, but an occasional burst of fire at the railway embankment takes place. Aeroplanes are quite active. On the night of 24th Driver Pratt was badly wounded in the arm. On the 30th we moved back into reserve position behind Farbus Wood. The position is in a basin and affords good security. We are almost out of range, but are not supposed to do any shooting except for S.O.S. calls. The dugouts in old German line are made use of. Farbus Wood is shelled frequently and the heavy guns behind at Thelus are sometimes sought for. The S.O.S. lines, for which we are responsible only, are reached at 6000 yards. Gunner Findlay sustained a nasty wound about the 10th and was evacuated, afterwards making a "blighty".

June 1917. On the 6th the gunners left for the wagon lines, preparatory to assisting in the 4th Division offensive on the Avion front. On the night of the 7th we moved into position at the Racing Stables at Lievin. The weather is lovely and front is quiet. At the Red Mill Chateau there is a pond where we bathe. The surrounding country is the least destroyed of all we have seen so far on this battlefield and the remains of flower gardens may be seen. On the night of the 10th the 4th Division operation was pulled off after our heavies had shelled the Hun trenches and communications all day. The German line from Loos to Oppy was raided. Gunner Duford was very badly wounded at the O.P. and it was not expected that he would live. He eventually recovered although we understand he is helpless. On the 12th we moved out again having a lively trip past the crossroads in Lievin, which were being shelled intermittently. We returned to position in the basin near Farbus Wood on night of the 13th. From then on the 25th a quiet time was spent at the reserve position then on night of 25th we moved back to Lievin for further operations. Morning of 26th the 4th Division attacked and captured portion of Hun line before Avion. On 27th, another heavy strafe took place on portion of Hun line before Avion. On 27th another heavy strafe took place and further progress was made on the 28th the Red Mill Chateau just behind us was heavily shelled for four hours. An ammunition dump beside it, mostly gas was set on fire and burned for 36 hours. Night of 28th a heavy barrage was opened and Infantry attacked and occupied Avion. Hun retreated to other side of flooded area between Avion shells. Gunner Beagle wounded slightly.

July. On the 1st we sent over the usual celebration of hate to the Hun. His batteries kept quiet. On the 2nd he retaliated by shelling the Riamont Wood behind us all day long. On night of the 3rd the Hun batteries fired on us intermittently. A shell landing in the trench close to where our cook-house was, killed Gunners Meeres, and Gordon, and severely wounded Gunners Russell and Hart, who both died of wounds a few hours later. On the 5th the Red Mill was shelled with 8 inch delayed action and demolished. The tower hangs by a few bricks. Gas shells are sent over every night now. The roads and fosses in Lievin are steadily shelled. Hun aircraft comes out and becomes active. On the 9th the Red Mill tower came down in a cloud of dust. The night of the 9th we moved our guns to behind garden wall about 50 yards to right. New gunpits are built. 2nd Division are now in line and we cover new area of fire. An S.O.S. came out night of the 11th. Gunners Nicholson and Sherwin are wounded. On the 12th the racing stables we had just left were shelled and demolished. Sgt Stevenson was wounded. On the 5th a new position is commenced in quarry country before Cite L'Abbattoir. 16th Bois de Rollemont is heavily shelled all day. We move up to new position night of 22nd. Major Storms is badly wounded on road going up. Gunner Drummond is wounded a few days later. Front fairly quiet and all preparations for new offensive which we believe will be for the capture of Lens goes forward.

August 1917. Early part quiet with preparations continuing. By the 8th wire cutting of the Hun line became general and the Heavies were getting busy by the 9th. By the 13th all is in readiness for the attack and the Heavies were never from bust that they are now. The bombardment became quite intense by the 14th and that night the Hun came back with a heavy H.E. and Gas strafe on our lines. The shelling started in just as our Ammunition wagons were at the Battery and the unloading was carried out with great difficulty. The wagons were caught in the fire and eight drivers were wounded, several quite seriously. At least six horses were killed by the shell fire or gas. It was a disastrous night for the battery. Morning of the 15th we attacked and captured Hill 70 with 1500 prisoners. The fighting was very fierce and the Hun contested every foot of ground very bitterly. On the 16th the S.O.S. was almost incessant and the Hun was using every effort to regain the Hill. A heavy shelling of the back areas was carried out on the 17th and the Hun came back time and time again. There were 13 S.O.S. answered by the Battery on this day. Shelling is as heavy as ever on the 18th on which day Gunner Redmond was badly wounded and Lieut. Buchanan also wounded. On the 19th the line was quieting down but the Battery was being shelled at night. Driver was killed tonight. The gas shelling increased. The town of Lievin was quite demolished by this time, the pit heads particularly being in a state of complete ruin. The machinery at the mines had been rendered quite useless by the Hun before his retreat in April. On the 24th a very intense gas bombardment was carried out from 10 to 12 midnight. Gunner Everitt and another were wounded. Several hundred shells fell in a space of 50 yards around the Battery and had it not been for a high wind prevailing the gas would undoubtedly have caused more damage. Many men were sick. The after famous 8 inch express mustard gas shell (yellow cross) was seen for the first time. The 1st division front suffered worse than we did during the late operations the gas used being the heaviest dose of the war. On the 30th we were again preparing for

moving out, this time to be relieved by the 1st Division Battery, 1st Battery who came down from the Loos front, where they had been cleaned up almost to a man in the gas attack. Night of the 31st we were relieved and moved down to wagon lines.

September 1917. Early part of month we were out of action and spent a quiet time at wagon lines resting, cleaning up and preparing to move the Wagon lines back to position in the plains behind La Targette. Leave the Wagon lines at Aix Noulette with regret. The billets were comfortable there. On the 9th the 3rd Battery took over our wagon lines and we proceeded to new lines at La Targette. The Hun aeroplanes show much liveliness these days. The wagon lines are being prepared for winter towards end of month, and gunners and signallers go up to Avion front and build new positions. Ammunition is being taken up also and it is believed that a big offensive with tanks in abundance and cavalry will take place in a few weeks.

October 1917. Early part of month working parties to Avion and La Coulette for new positions the order of the day. Work on wagon lines also goes forward as it is understood we will occupy them all winter. On the 6th we hear the big offensive is cancelled and we are to go into line at Vimy to relieve the 3rd Division who are going up to Flanders for the Passchendale effort. On the 8th and 9th we go into action on the plains before Vimy, this time in a much more secure and sheltered position built by the 3rd Division. Apart from occasional sniping the front is very quiet and presents a great contrast from April and May. 10th to 18th are very quiet and main work is making all dugouts and gunpits gas proof. Gas has become a very important factor now. On the 19th we prepared to move out again and believe we are destined for Flanders Fields. On the 20th we left our position at Vimy, which is taken over by a 3rd Division Battery. The weather has become bad and we think of Flanders and the mud. On the 21st and 22nd we are busy packing up and on the 23rd we move out before daybreak. It was a cold bleak morning and raining. Billeted for night at village beyond Bethune. Second night at hamlet near Hazebrouck. The weather has improved a little but going is still bad. On the 25th after a long march we put in to the village of Godwaersvalde for the night and first heard the roar of guns on the Broodseinde ridge. 6th we moved out again and went forward in the driving rain to Vlamertinghe which we reached at about 3. We were wet through and the rain kept up. As we moved in to wagon lines on the Ypres road the Hun was shelling with high velocity, and conditions were miserable. The road to Ypres was a mass of traffic all the time, the ammunition wagons going up and the wounded returning. At 5:30 on the 27th we moved up the line. Took no guns with us, only stores and rations, passed through the Menin gate at daybreak and as we moved through the Heavies on road past Poteije we ran into shells and bombs galore. The Hun Gothas were everywhere and the roads were massed with horses and wagons going helter skelter in all directions. The fighting grew more intense as the day wore on and it was plain that the Hun was using his every effort to keep us off the Passchendale ridge, which we were before. The rain and mud added to the fun. It was impossible to do anything when we reached our position at about 2:30 p.m. We had nothing to eat and it was useless staying there. The Major was ordered out of the position by Bgde. Hqrs. and we proceeded to concrete pillbox for the night.

Had a little meal there. Sgt. Taylor was wounded early in the afternoon. Only three guns of the 12 at position were in action, the last one going up 50 feet in the air with a 5.9 as we reached the position. Morning the 28th. (We had crouched, 40 of us in that pillbox one on top of the other all night) we went up to the position. The front was quiet for the time being and we started cleaning up the guns and sorting out the ammunition which was almost all buried. The weather remained bitterly cold and cheerless, the mess was hellish, the shelling fierce as the morning went on. At about nine o'clock Corp. Dill and Gnr. Little were killed on their way over to the position, and about 10 o'clock Major Carruthers was killed as he was out on the ridge to our right looking for shelter for the gunners. The position was untenable. Lieut. Beatty came up and took command, to be succeeded by Capt. Billman in the afternoon. We got into action with three guns tonight and immediately answered an S.O.S. The Hun kept shelling steadily, 5.9 and Gas Shells. A gun came in from the I.O.M's and Gunners Duprau and Gumley were wounded by a 5.9 as they were hauling the gun into position. The shell hit our ammunition dump and it was mainly owing to the quickness of Sgt. Jardine and a gunner that we had not a dump burning in our midst. The gas shells kept up all night and Gunners Laird, Edwards and Little were caught by a shell which came right into their dugout. The two latter died. Morning of the 30th we attacked and gained our positions on the ridge. The Hun was fairly quiet after an all night shelling which had put most of the gunners on the casualty list with gas, but he was heavily shelling the big guns to our rear. The remainder of the gunners at wagon lines came up to relieve those who were left. It was decided to hold a 48 hour relief. Corp. Fletcher was badly wounded coming down that morning. Gunner Hanson was also badly wounded the same time as Gumley and Duprau.

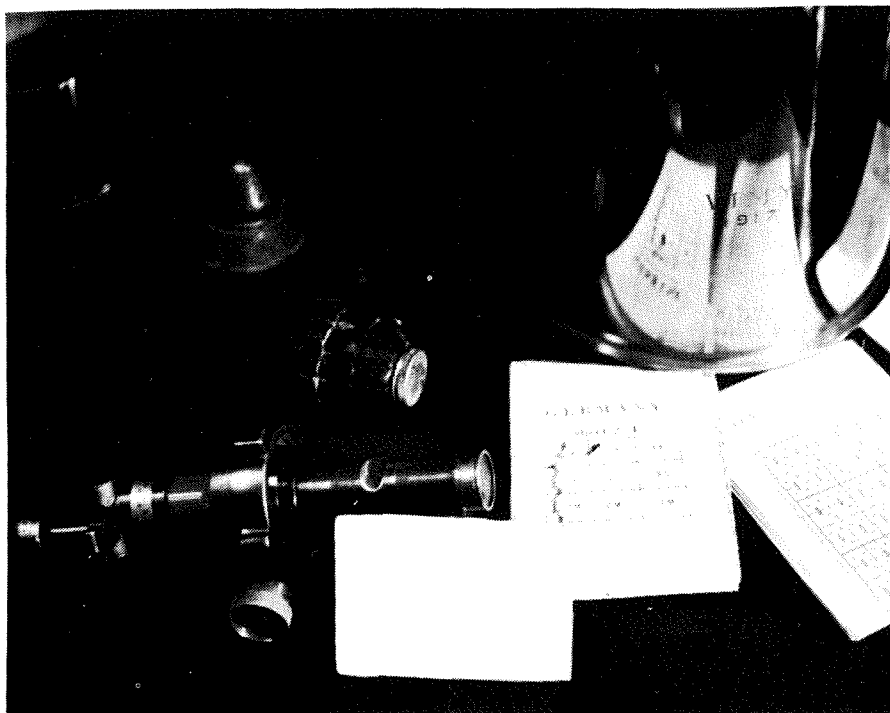
The wagon lines while at Passchendael were chosen with good judgment by the O.C. Wagon Lines, Lieut. H.C. Beatty. In exercising care it was found that a great deal of the bombing and shell fire to which other lines were subjected to, was avoided.

The 1st of December found us back at our old stamping grounds in the plains behind Neuville St. Vaast, occupying the same wagon lines as we had left in October. The guns went into action near Vimy and a fairly quiet month, culminating in the usual Christmas celebrations was passed.

Dates to be confirmed. Christmas 1917 Ames on rest. Middle Jan. 1918 guns in position near Cite d e Abbatoir. Quiet time and battery position built. 20th Feb. relieved and marched to Haillencourt where three weeks were spent in training and cleaning up. March 15th into action near the Double Crassier at Loos, with wagon lines at Fosse 10. A heavy gas bombardment was carried out in Lens from this position. 23rd March. Moved south in preparation to meet the Hun should he appear. Ready for action behind Basseux. Wagon lines in front of guns. Night 29-30th March went into action near Agny, where a fairly quiet three months were spent.

1st July. Marched out of line to Etree Waumin for training in open warfare and volley ball. At Etree Wamin, Gouves, and Berles the month of July was spent.

On 30th July, the Battery headed south destination unknown. Rested by day and marched by night through Orville, Argouvres and finally passed through the City of Amiens on the night of 3rd August camped in a wood near Bouves. Morning of 8th at 3:30 the Battery complete, equipped with trench bridges, closely followed the first wave of Infantry over the top at Zero hour. An intense barrage of hostile fire had to be gone through, and many men were lost, killed and wounded. The horses into open warfare and accompanied the Infantry over the top. The Hun retreated in confusion and the Brigade moved ahead in rapid succession through Marcelcave, Guille court Caix Rosieres Vrely Meharicourt Chilly and back to Gayeux on the 18th. On an hour's notice, the Battery headed north again marching by night, hour was spent in Berlencourt, several in Simencourt then into Agny on morning of 26th.

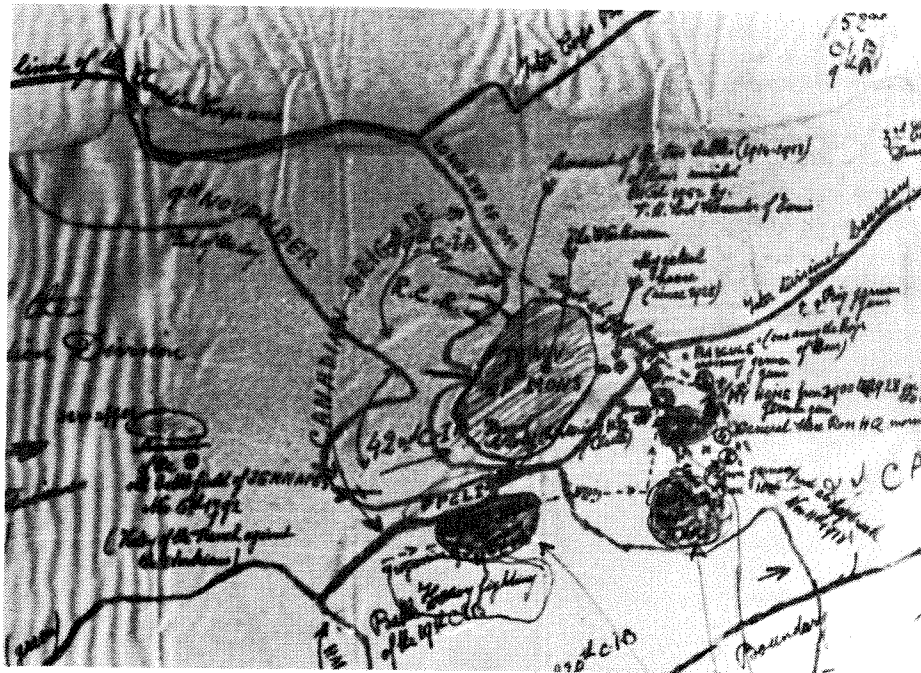


A few momentos: German dial sight found in Bourlon Wood, Maps, Mills bomb and Vimy cartridge case.

ARRAS 26-8-18. The new method of offensive warfare was proving very successful and the Canadians increased the prestige they had already gained. The Arras sector, the scene of a swift and very successful attack, was reached by a series of night marches. The attack succeeded in its main objective, that of breaking through the Drocourt-Queant line. The line was forced and a considerable breach made in the Hindenburg line. The open warfare was proving very costly, both in men and horses. At Cagnicourt the Battery was caught just when ready to move off to a new position, spotted by Hun bombing planes by means of the parachute lights then in use and at the same time subjected to a heavy shell fire from the Hun batteries. The horses were in stampede, men were killed and wounded, and to add to the trouble the night was intensely dark, wire entanglements were in close proximity and wagons were topsy turvy all over the place.

Passing through the new area and through the relieved towns, civilians were released by the thousands. It became a problem how to feed and dispose of them. They had seen little or no meat for three years and the dead and wounded horses were hailed as the last word in luxury. Neuville Vitasse was passed the first day then through Wancourt and Cherisy and many positions too numerous

to mention south of Arras Cambrai road. In the storming of the Crocourt Queant line on 2nd Sept. guns fired from behind Hendecourt and advanced by way of Trigger Copse and Cagnicourt to the Bois de Bouche. A reserve position at Chersiy brought a much needed rest and re-organization. On Sept. 17th the Battery moved up into action near Bois de bouche and on the 26th a position S.E. of Buissy was taken from the Canal du Nord action. The Canal was crossed at noon 27th and the Battery advanced to Quarry Wood Bournon village and in close support of the infantry. Then on to Sancourt, Raillencourt and to the northern outskirts of Cambrai as the Hun was retreating from the City. A few days rest at Raillencourt then on to Ramillies, then Leveque and Iwuy. The Canal de L'Escaut was passed and positions taken in Iwuy and Hordain. On October 19th went into rest at Wavrechain sous Fault. The Denain Maing and Poivres, the last barrage being fired on 1st Nov for capture of Valenciennes. In November Marchipont was reached then Fosse 12, close support of Infantry. Framieres and passing south of Mons fired last round of war near Havre morning of 11th. Remained at Havre for week then off on march to Germany. Crossed frontier at Beho on 5th December crossed Rhine on cold rainy day without great coats 13th December at Bonn.



Typical tactical map prepared by Brigadier-General Stewart.

1 RCHA



Impact of Helicopters on Mechanized Tactics

By Major W.R. Johnston, CD

INTRODUCTIONS

GENERAL

The helicopter represents the first totally new vehicle designed to improve mobility that has been introduced into the land battle since the tank in 1916. Like the early tanks, helicopters have faced impassioned advocacy and equally impassioned denunciation by professional officers. The precise place of the helicopter in the military repertoire has been argued for the past two decades. Recent developments in helicopter technology together with their extensive use in Viet Nam have indicated that helicopters will play a growing role in all military operations.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

Since the development of the aircraft, troops delivered into battle by air or supplied from the air have introduced a new dimension to land operations. During the Second World War, German parachutists captured the Belgian forts at Eben Emael¹ in 1940, the bridge at Corinth in 1941² and the island of Crete later that year. On the Allied side paratroops were used in North Africa and on D Day in Normandy. Perhaps the most famous airborne operation of all was the abortive attempt to seize the bridgeheads over the lower Rhine at Arnhem³. In these engagements the limitations as well as the advantages of parachute operations were demonstrated. Paratroops were usually lightly armed and possessed poor ground mobility. Parachute drops were often badly dispersed by weather and enemy fire. Dispersed, disorganized troops often found themselves assaulting prepared positions or fighting major armoured formations with little success. In the postwar period the advantages and limitations of parachute operations have been re-emphasized. Airborne assaults against a weak or disorganized enemy have in general been successful, but when faced with a determined, well equipped enemy they have often been in vain. Dien Bien Phu⁴ is perhaps the best postwar example of the limits of parachute operations.

The Second World War also introduced air landing and the aerial resupply of units involved in deep penetration operations behind enemy lines. These techniques were most successfully used in Burma where brigade size forces, albeit with minimal support, weapons, and equipment, were landed behind Japanese lines to assault communications and logistic installations. Although the strategic function of these forces is still a subject of much controversy, they were often successful in their tactical task.⁴ Many regular formations in the Burma operations were also maintained through air supply for extended periods. Burma, however, represented a rather special case: the terrain was extremely difficult and necessitated widely dispersed deployments on separated fronts. Both sides fought with limited scales of equipment particularly in tanks and artillery. Burma emphasized the

utility of air mobility in difficult and desolate terrain and introduced the many new features of air supplied operations.

In the post war years the developments in helicopter technology have given heliborne troops the potential to overcome most of the limitations of both parachute and air landed troops. Heliborne troops arrive on the battlefield in tactical groups together with their equipment and ammunition. Elaborate landing zones are not required. Resupply without the elaborate packaging for paratrooping is possible. Troops can be withdrawn and redeployed with relative ease. The individual soldier who is helicopter borne requires little additional training, although helicopter aircrew and maintenance personnel require a high degree of skill.

The advantages of the use of helicopters, particularly in counter insurgency operations, were readily apparent and they were widely used. In Malaya, Algeria and the French operation in South East Asia helicopters proved their worth. They were particularly useful for aerial resupply, casualty evacuation, the establishment and supply of remote bases and the insertion and extraction of patrols. Occasionally helicopters were used to transport assault elements but lack of helicopters and ground fire made this task the exception. In Algeria the French invented the armed helicopter to provide fire support in remote areas and it has developed rapidly ever since.

In the United States the potential of the helicopter on the battlefield was recognized and its application actively pursued. After some limited use in Korea⁶ the United States Marine Corps conducted a wide variety of trials and evaluations⁷ to determine the suitability of the helicopter for the assault role. The US Army also conducted tests and trials with 11 Air Landing Division as a test bed throughout the early 1960's.⁸ As a direct result of these preparations helicopters revolutionized counter insurgency warfare in Viet Nam. Almost all nations now view helicopter forces as essential in counter insurgency warfare.

Viet Nam accelerated the development of specialized helicopters. In general terms they have developed as follows: (The data quoted below is representative of a number of types and should not be considered as detailed specifications of any type or nature of helicopter.)

a. **Light Observation Helicopter (LOH).** This type is usually a two or four seat light helicopter adapted to reconnaissance, liaison and command and control functions. Maximum speeds of up to 150 knots are typical with a range up to 300 miles. Some types are equipped with "button on" armament.

b. **Utility Tactical Transport Helicopter (UTTH).** The utility helicopter will lift up to 4,000 lbs or carry 10 - 12 fully equipped troops. Maximum speeds are approximately 125 knots with cruising speeds of about 100 knots. Variants of this type are used as airborne command posts, casualty evacuation helicopters or light transport helicopters. Some have been modified to improve their capability in the assault role by the addition of door gunners armed with machine guns and others for use as armed helicopters with "button on" armament. The UH-1 (HUEY) is the most numerous and famous of this type.

c. **Medium Transport Helicopter (MTH).** A typical MTH can accommodate 30 - 40 soldiers, 24 paratroops or about an equal number of stretchers. Total cargo capacity is usually about 20,000 lbs, a portion of which can be slung underneath the aircraft. Typical missions include logistic support and artillery deployment although a number have been armed to provide fire support in Viet Nam. Maximum speeds are about 150 knots, with a range of about 250 miles. The best known model is the CH47A CHINOOK.

d. **Heavy Transport Helicopter (HTH).** Heavy transport helicopters usually have a maximum payload in excess of 15 tons, a maximum speed of about 100 knots and equipment to handle large loads. They are usually used for heavy logistic support but can be employed in a variety of other heavy lift missions. The Sikorsky CH 54A SKYCRANE and the MIL-10 HARKE are typical of this type of helicopter.

e. **Armed Helicopter (AH).** Viet Nam has accelerated the development of armed helicopters. The only one operational at present, the AH-1G HUEY COBRA, is a two place attack helicopter with a top speed of about 200 knots and a range of 250 miles. It can carry a variety of weapons including anti-tank guided missiles, machine guns, air to ground rockets, automatic cannon and grenade launchers. Some of these helicopters have been provided with a night engagement capability through the addition of low light level and infra-red target acquisition and aiming systems.

f. **Improved/Heavy Armed Helicopter (HAH).** The success of the initial armed helicopters has led to many projects to produce an improved or updated armed helicopter. Higher speeds, more and more effective weapons, better avionics and improved serviceability have been the principle improvements attempted. To date such programmes have been unsuccessful (the Lockheed CHEYENNE is the best example) but it is probably that some form of improved armed helicopter will be fielded very soon. HUEY COBRA, the Sikorsky BLACKHAWK or the Lockheed CHEYENNE is most likely.

The use of helicopters on a mechanized battlefield against a sophisticated enemy is only now being examined. A major programme is underway in Fort Hood in the United States to evaluate the TRICAP Division which integrates armour, infantry and helicopters into a single mechanized division. In Britain trials to establish the place of the helicopter in a mechanized environment

have recently been completed, and three NATO nations including Canada are conducting a collective trial of the armed helicopter in Western Germany. This paper will examine the probable changes in tactics and doctrine which may be introduced by the extensive use of helicopters on a mechanized battlefield. The examination will not be confined to the Central European Front as recent events elsewhere indicate that NATO and the Warsaw Pact no longer have a monopoly on mechanized warfare. The influence of tactical nuclear weapons will largely be ignored although some deductions will be made from the non nuclear scenario. In general only equipment and weapon systems available at present will be considered. In addition it is assumed that the considerable problems of operating, maintaining and supplying a large helicopter force in the battle area will be resolved.

AIM

The aim of this paper is to examine the tactical use of helicopters and heliborne forces, their capabilities and probable tasks, and to attempt to outline a reasonable tactical doctrine for their employment in a mechanized land battle.

DISCUSSION

GENERAL SCENARIO

Helicopters are certainly not the only new development affecting mechanized tactics. Most NATO nations have recently or are now replacing their main battle tanks. Artillery has increased in range, accuracy and lethality. Communications equipment has been vastly improved and coupled with automation to speed and improve command and control. New sensor systems provide better and more timely intelligence. Some nations are replacing their Armoured Personnel Carriers (APCs) with Mechanized Infantry Combat Vehicles (MICVs) which give the soldier some capability to fight from inside the vehicle. A wide range of improved infantry weapons is available, particularly anti tank weapons such as TOW⁹ and MILAN.¹⁰ Improved night vision sights are available for many weapons. Tactical air support has been vastly improved. New families of air defence (AD) weapons are now available which improve the counter air capability of ground forces. The helicopter is only one of a number of developments which are changing the mechanized battlefield.

The impact of helicopters on the mechanized battle should not be underestimated. Infantry brigades, or even divisions, together with their artillery support and second line maintenance can be moved across the battle field at speeds up to 100 mph in daylight and 60 mph at night. Troops arrive in their deployment areas rested, in tactical groups and aware of the tactical situation. Support weapons, including heavy anti-tank weapons, mortars and light AD weapons can be rapidly deployed by air. Helicopters improve logistic support through their ability to deliver supplies and to evacuate casualties. Armed helicopters can provide accurate anti-tank missile fire at ranges out to 4,000 meters and general suppressive fire using rockets, machine guns or cannon out to about 2,000 meters. The helicopter will increase the tempo of operations and multiply the options available to commanders.

VULNERABILITY

No single subject causes more heated discussion than the vulnerability of helicopters on a mechanized battlefield. The data available from Viet Nam¹¹ is quoted at length by both sides to prove their point, one side quoting the loss rates as a function of the total number of sorties and the other suggesting that sorties delivering pizza to troops in secure areas make such data meaningless. Detractors quote the much higher loss rates on Long San 719 (the incursion into Laos) and other recent operations in less permissive air environments as proof of their case. It is probably fair to conclude that operations in Viet Nam proved helicopters to be less vulnerable than their detractors would like to admit and more vulnerable than their advocates had hoped.

Both sides agree, however, that to survive on a more sophisticated battlefield helicopters of all types must be made less vulnerable. Several technological improvements are being built into modern helicopters to lessen their vulnerability. Armour is added to provide protection to vital areas. Critical components are buried behind strong structural members. Other vital components are made smaller to lessen their exposed area or are made less vulnerable to attack (e.g. self sealing fuel cells). Many critical components (pilots, engines, controls) are duplicated. Although these techniques will probably considerably reduce the vulnerability of the helicopter to small arms fire and shell fragments, direct hits with projectiles of 20mm and above, hits by anti-tank or anti-aircraft missiles and the blast of shells and rockets will continue to defeat helicopters. Survival in a mechanized battlefield will depend upon tactical employment rather than on technological improvements.

The vulnerability of helicopters to fighter aircraft is also the subject of some controversy. No one seriously doubts the ability of a fighter aircraft to shoot down a helicopter either by cannon, rocket or missile fire but attaining a successful engagement is usually conceded to be much more difficult. The difficulty of detecting helicopters from fighter aircraft has been highlighted by a number of trials.¹² In Viet Nam the United States forces found that it was necessary to specially paint the upper surfaces of rotor blades to assist in the location of helicopters by attack pilots. Modern air superiority and interceptor aircraft are usually optimized to fight the air battle at medium and high altitudes and often have a poor "look down shoot down" capability particularly against targets very close to the ground. Ground attack aircraft are usually more effective against such targets but their primary means of attack is often restricted to visually controlled cannon fire. Against an agile helicopter such attacks may be abortive. The Israeli experience¹³ indicates that if the helicopter pilot sees the fighter first he is usually able to avoid it. There are continuing proposals to equip some helicopters with one or two "SIDEWINDER" type missiles. The attack of helicopters so armed by fighter aircraft may become counter productive as the helicopter should have a good chance of successful engagement as the attack aircraft pulls out after a pass. It should not be concluded that attack against helicopters will become entirely useless. Transport helicopters, particularly those with slung loads, and large formations of troop carrying helicopters will be very vulnerable. Again the precise vulnerability of helicopters will depend on the skill and tactics of the adversaries.

ARMED HELICOPTER AS A TANK REPLACEMENT

The other great emotional argument in the area of helicopter tactics is the possible replacement of the tank by the armed helicopter as a direct fire support and assault vehicle on the battlefield. There is no question that an armed helicopter does possess a reasonable capability to provide direct fire either to destroy or suppress hostile positions. It is also highly mobile, unaffected by terrain and can be rapidly redeployed to any area of the battlefield. However, it cannot totally replace the tank. The tank has three advantages over the armed helicopter: it is less affected by poor weather or night operation; it requires less fuel and maintenance; it is much more viable against a sophisticated enemy in prepared, hardened defences where the entire range of weapons can be employed. Hence the tank will continue to enjoy a major place in land warfare. Armed helicopters are a new but complementary vehicle to the traditional mechanized battlefield mix.

OFFENSIVE TACTICS

As helicopters are primarily a method of increasing the mobility of troops one would expect them to have maximum impact in the area of offensive tactics. Traditionally we divide offensive operations into the advance to contact, attack, and pursuit or exploitation. The tactics of each phase differ considerably and will be examined separately.

ADVANCE TO CONTACT

Traditionally, mechanized forces advance to contact on a number of axes, protected on each by an advanced guard, strong in armour and prepared to conduct quick attacks to clear the axis. Flank security is often maintained by specially organized and equipped flank guards. The question of whether advanced guards should be preceded by, or accompanied by reconnaissance elements is the subject of continuing controversy. As a general rule when light opposition is expected reconnaissance units may precede but when determined resistance is expected heavy armour precedes.

The use of observation helicopters with reconnaissance units in the advance is now widely accepted as extremely desirable if not essential. Not only do helicopters acquire much needed intelligence information but they provide mobile command and liaison among the advancing troops. Reconnaissance helicopters work closely with ground reconnaissance elements, enlarging the area covered. This kind of coverage will continue to be essential for advanced guards as well as reconnaissance units and will remain a primary task of observation helicopters in advance to contact operations.

The use of an all airborne reconnaissance team ahead of the advanced guard is technically feasible but probably should be avoided. There is no surer way to lose helicopters than to fly them over unknown country against an enemy equipped with modern air defence weapons. The reconnaissance technique popular in Viet Nam of flying one or two decoy helicopters followed by armed helicopters to engage hostile locations will be of little use against a co-ordinated low level air defence position. In general, the defender has a better chance of target acquisition and the advantage of surprise. Many reconnaissance functions require the use of ground

vehicles. Detailed obstacle reconnaissance, going information and a large amount of engineer intelligence will require a detailed ground examination. The present method of mixed ground air reconnaissance is satisfactory and should be continued. Armed helicopters can provide fire support to reconnaissance elements when engaged by superior forces.

The idea of an exclusively airborne flank guard is also attractive, but will probably be unduly costly. To tie helicopters, even agile armed helicopters, to a slowly moving armoured formation exposed on a flank and beyond the range of direct support will probably be expensive. Armed helicopters will be a valuable method of providing fire support to flank guards when engaged by heavy weapons. In particular they may be a simple method of dealing with tanks or anti-tank missiles sniping at long range against the flanks of an armoured formation.

In the advance to contact armed helicopters and heliborne forces will probably be most effective when dealing with the defender's covering troops occupying delaying positions. When faced with a delaying position the attacker can land an airmobile force in the rear of the blocking position astride the probable withdrawal routes of the enemy force. Although such an action might be hazardous, as the exact location of the enemy's defences is usually unknown, it is potentially devastating. A weak covering force heavily attacked by the advanced guard and facing the fire of armed helicopters at long range from all directions will find even the smallest blocking forces across its withdrawal routes a considerable embarrassment. In theory, perhaps the best offensive tactics will be to heavily assault the blocking position from the front while inserting one airmobile force immediately to the rear of the blocking position and another on the next major bound to the rear. As the covering force attempts to withdraw it is faced with a two front attack on the ground and armed helicopters engaging from the flanks. In case the defender breaks through or bypasses the near air mobile force he will be unable to re-establish himself in a new major blocking position and will be under attack by artillery and armed helicopters throughout his withdrawal. If the covering force survives such an attack it would certainly face very high attrition.

Under certain conditions airmobile troops can conduct the advance to contact unaided. Helicopter assaults to secure dominating ground to cut off known blocking positions will often be sufficient to cause the enemy to withdraw to his main defensive position. The heavy armoured formation can then advance along the route with relative impunity, clearing mines and demolishing obstacles. This technique, which was used to relieve Khe Sanh¹⁴ in 1968, has several potential hazards. The attacker deploys a number of widely separated forces and invites defeat in detail. The location and suppression of the defender's air defence forces will often be extremely difficult. As the attacker gets closer to the main defensive position the defender can bring concentrated defensive fire to bear on the attacker's airheads. With concentrated fire support a co-ordinated attack by the covering force may annihilate one or more airmobile combat teams and dislocate the advance.

In general, helicopters will speed the rate of advance. With helicopter assistance, reconnaissance units can move more rapidly and cover a wider area with greater assurance. Armed helicopters provide a readily available means of effective anti-tank fire both to advanced guards and flank guards. Through the judicious use of airmobile assaults enemy covering troops can be forced to withdraw or destroyed during their withdrawal. Such operations are not without risks and require well trained troops and innovative command and control to achieve success. Prudently employed, heliborne forces will be a valuable asset in advance to contact operations.

ATTACK

The use of heliborne forces in the attack against a sophisticated enemy is widely thought to be impossible. There is no question that such operations present by far the most demanding scenario. Defensive positions are organized in considerable depth, usually behind an obstacle, with prepared defensive fire, counter attack and counter penetration plans. The assault of a major defensive position is the single most difficult task in offensive operations.

There are two separate approaches to the use of armed helicopters and heliborne forces to attack such a position. These are the deep thrust and the integrated attack. In the deep thrust air-mobile forces are employed against the communications and the logistic elements of the defender usually with a complementary but essentially independent frontal attack by ground forces. In the integrated attack heliborne forces are used to directly complement ground operations along conventional lines. Although both methods may be used simultaneously they will be examined separately.

INTEGRATED ATTACK

The assault crossing of the obstacle is a suitable task for heliborne troops in the attack. Heliborne troops assemble well to the rear, out of direct enemy fire, cross the obstacle very rapidly and arrive in good order on the other side. Much of the elaborate traffic control apparatus necessary in even the simplest assault crossing is unnecessary and the assault troops are not exposed during a long approach to the obstacle. Skeptics should remember that traditional assault operations saw troops moving in pneumatic boats or swimming APCs at speeds of about 3 mph. If, through the use of fire and deception, the crossing can be made safe for the traditional methods it can certainly be made safe for heliborne troops moving at 60 mph.

Two or three airmobile combat teams covered by artillery and air support should be capable of securing an area large enough to allow the construction of a bridge or ferry site or the breaching of a minefield in relative security. Armed helicopters operating either from within the bridgehead or on the near side of the obstacle can provide defensive anti-tank fire to the bridgehead. Lanes through minefields can easily be blown if charges can be laid by helicopter. The assault crossing of the obstacle will be a primary role for air-mobile troops in the attack.

After the breaching of the obstacle, the attacker can expect to face a number of well prepared battle positions,

mutually supporting and organized in depth. Particularly along the major armoured approaches such defences will be formidable and success in this sloggy match will determine the outcome of the battle. Heliborne troops have two potential applications. They can assault objectives on the flanks of the main armoured thrust to broaden the breach and provide flank protection, or they can assault forward to secure battle positions in advance of the armoured formations.

Before dismissing the forward assault as impracticable it is well to examine its potential advantages. Since defending troops will often not occupy their final battle positions until the last possible moment, a rapid airborne assault may secure critical features before they can be adequately defended. Such a coup may be decisive for the loss of even a single battle position may compromise the tenability of other positions in the area. It is true that the defender will usually plan and may rehearse an assault to secure each battle position, but to attack a company size unit, well supplied with anti-tank weapons, supported by artillery and armed helicopters will probably be beyond the capability of most combat teams. In any case if the airmobile troops only hold for an hour or two it will probably be sufficient to allow their relief by armoured formations.

Such forward assaults are extremely dangerous. The defender is warned and often deployed in force in the assault area. He has detailed knowledge of the terrain and can be expected to direct every available weapon at the assaulting force. Hence the attacker must devote maximum effort to suppress such fire. Here deception, air support and artillery will all play a part. Particular attention must be paid to the suppression of low level air defence weapons whose presence in force may prove disastrous. Nevertheless the aggressive use of airmobile troops in forward assaults may yield tremendous rewards if well planned, well timed operations are employed.

The use of airmobile assaults to secure the flanks of a penetration is much less demanding. Air approach routes are available over the secured area. Initial opposition will often be weak as large enemy forces will have been defeated by the armoured penetration. Such flank assaults will widen the penetration and provide excellent flank security without major increases in ground traffic across the obstacle or in the area of the main armoured thrust.

The defender may also profit from the use of helicopters. Armed helicopters may be used to engage major attacks from the front, flanks and possibly the rear. To defeat such attacks the attacker has a number of options. The speculative engagement of likely helicopter attack and transit areas with airburst artillery will probably shoot down few helicopters but may limit effective helicopter anti-tank engagements. All tanks can be equipped with an anti-tank helicopter system, either a special type of ammunition for the main weapon or an automatic cannon or missile on the turret. Automatic cannon, machine guns and anti-tank guided weapons fitted on APCs will have some anti-helicopter capability. Finally air defence weapons must be deployed with the advancing troops and employed in an integrated counter helicopter fire plan.

If airmobile reserves are used by the defender they will complicate the attackers problem. Airmobile forces are suitable for counter penetration missions and can be

used to reinforce battle positions. The attacker must trust to his superiority in numbers and firepower to neutralize or destroy such forces.

ATTACK IN DEPTH

The attack in depth offers a number of strategic advantages. A direct attack on enemy communications, logistic installations and headquarters will contribute to the strategic paralysis¹⁵ of the defender. If the defender is forced to attack to clear his communications the attacker has the advantage of employing an offensive strategy with the tactical economy of a defensive position. This is a classic example of offensive action and economy of effort.

In theory such an operation should be easily conducted. After crossing the initial defended zone the proportion of first line fighting troops declines rapidly the deeper one goes into the defender's area. Whatever the overall troop densities employed, behind the battle zone large areas are unoccupied, although they may be surveyed occasionally from the air or visited by reconnaissance elements. Indeed if the terrain is very rough only the areas along main routes are occupied. (Burma is a good example of the latter). Such remote unoccupied areas are suitable for an airmobile assault.

The problem is to deliver airmobile forces to such areas in good order and capable of offensive action for extended periods. To do this the attacker must penetrate the defender's air defence systems. Most armies have an efficient area defence anti-aircraft system with a good medium and high altitude capability. Such systems often perform poorly below about 300 feet and not at all below 100 feet. Terrain shielding is often an important factor. Hence low level air defence coverage is usually provided by small missile systems or automatic cannon, deployed with the forward troops and around vital installations. Low level air defence can be provided for large areas but only at considerable cost. In general the defensive solution is to defend the threatened areas in some strength and redeploy when threatened elsewhere.

Low level air defence will be a major problem for an attacker attempting a deep penetration airmobile attack. The maximum density of low level air defence will in general be in the forward area although the air defence zone may be deeper than the ground defence zone. The attacker can make use of terrain, foliage and periods of limited visibility to restrict the defender's air defence capabilities. Even using all these techniques, it is probable that the attacker will have to face the defender's air defence fire. Here the attacker really has two options: he can penetrate at medium level about the low level air defence zone and neutralize the area air defence systems with Electronic Counter Measures (ECM) and direct attacks, or he can penetrate at low level neutralizing the low level air defences by ground attacks, air attacks, and artillery engagements. The medium level penetration using ECM is very attractive as it offers a chance to deploy with very few casualties. It should be possible using active radar jammers, anti-radiation missiles and liberal quantities of chaff to isolate a portion of the battlefield for a limited time. Such an advantage may well be transitory, however, as the enemy will redeploy his AD resources and adopt an Electronic Counter Counter Measures (ECCM) posture. The low level penetration coupled with low level air defence suppression will probably last longer but require a much larger effort. It will always be extremely

difficult to ensure that all air defence weapons on any approach route are neutralized, particularly with the side variety of hand held missile systems now entering service. Despite such efforts a major penetration in depth may be possible only when defensive troop densities are very low or when terrain is such that most areas are unoccupied.

Local air superiority will probably also be essential. Although individual helicopters are difficult to find and may escape when attacked by fighter aircraft, a large airmobile operation can be badly disrupted by fighter attacks. Attacks on hostile airfields will probably be the best method of maintenance of air superiority but the defender will still be able to bring in attack aircraft using airborne tankers from remote bases. A continuous air patrol over the assault area will be extremely expensive in fuel, flying time, and may lead to heavy losses to enemy air defence. During critical periods a number of air superiority fighters may be maintained on airborne alert over friendly territory, but most of the time aircraft on strip alert will be adequate. Control of the air battle deep in the enemy's territory will require an airborne command and control aircraft similar to the Airborne Warning and Control System (AWACS).

The selection of landing sites will also be critical to the success of a major airmobile operation. Ideally a site should be free from hostile action during landing but close to major communications installations, supply routes and headquarters. There are good reasons for going very deep: ground resistance will be less, artillery deployed to cover the front must be moved back to engage, not merely swung around, and the psychological impact will be far greater. On the other hand the effort required to mount a deep penetration operation rapidly increases the deeper you go. More helicopter flying time, suppressive fire and logistic support is required. A brigade sized airmobile formation well supplied with anti-tank weapons and possessing its own artillery and air support can wreak considerable havoc in the defender's rear areas. The destruction of such a force will require the co-ordinated attack of an armoured division. In deploying such a force the attacker must adhere to the airborne dictum that deep penetrations are viable only if the force can be relieved before the defender can concentrate sufficient troops to destroy it.

Despite the obvious strategic advantages attacks in depth can only be mounted at considerable risk. Often the potential effects of such operations may justify the taking of such risks. Particularly where troop densities are low and large unoccupied spaces frequent, the airmobile attack in depth may be decisive. It should not be ignored.

EXPLOITATION/PURSUIT

The exploitation/pursuit battle has many of the characteristics of the advance to contact. The utility of airmobile forces and armed helicopters is obvious. Armed helicopters will be particularly effective in attacking withdrawing troops and maintaining pressure on rear guards. If the enemy's air defence system has been destroyed or severely weakened the attacker may be able to use attack helicopters without the benefit of support from ground troops. When such an attack is attempted LOH's should be employed to identify and co-ordinate a

helicopter attack. Under ideal conditions an airborne attack force may cause not only a large number of casualties but further disorganize, demoralize and unbalance the enemy. The psychological impact of such attacks may balance the high losses expected.

Perhaps most important about the pursuit operations is the capability of the airmobile "hook" to block withdrawal routes and manoeuvre the enemy out of intermediate positions. Such assaults will require good intelligence and maximum support but will in general pay good dividends. Even a single airmobile combat team astride a withdrawal route may lead to the destruction of most of the enemy forward of it. The speed of movement inherent in airmobile operations make them ideally suited to the exploitation of successes and the pursuit of withdrawing troops.

DEFENSIVE OPERATIONS

Mechanized defensive tactics include two different defensive layouts. Although various terms are used they are usually characterized as mobile defence or penetration denied, and area defence or penetration accepted. Area defence is usually only used in conjunction with nuclear weapons which are ultimately used to destroy the hostile penetration. Both techniques depend to a large degree on obstacles to slow down and canalize the attacker. Surveillance is maintained over the obstacle and the area immediately behind it. Covering troops harass and delay the approach of the enemy towards the obstacle. Combat teams and battle groups operating from secure areas called hides block, attack and canalize the enemy into pre-selected killing areas where concentrations of anti-tank weapons and artillery or nuclear fire destroy him. The number of troops, densities and tasking depends on the terrain and the likelihood of the use of nuclear weapons.

COVERING FORCE BATTLE

Against an attacker without a large helicopter force or airmobile capability the defender so equipped enjoys a considerable advantage. In the covering force battle LOH's can assist the covering force with the detection and definition of the major enemy thrust lines. Armed helicopters operating in direct support of the covering troops can attack enemy advanced guards and reconnaissance elements. Lateral communications within the covering force will often be assisted through the use of airborne relay stations. Command of the covering force may often be best exercised from an airborne command post. Finally medium and heavy helicopters may be employed to lay minefields to assist in the covering force battle.

The use of the LOH to assist the covering force is not new. Many units designed for this task are equipped with or have access to LOHs. The use of armed helicopters deserves some further examination. Any attempt to replace ground covering troops with an entirely airborne force will probably be abortive. The enemy would merely counter by leading with his air defence forces or strengthening the air defence capability of his vanguard. Armed helicopters attacking the advancing troops will be most effective if they attack in support of ground forces. To organize such attacks and acquire targets some kind of forward helicopter attack control is necessary. An airborne Forward Air Controller (FAC) is perhaps the best attack helicopter controller as he

has roughly the same vantage point as the attack helicopters but in many cases a ground observer may be adequate. Armed helicopters sent forward on tank hunting missions without benefit of support will almost certainly be lost.

The precise timing of the attack should also be examined. It will often be preferable to distract the enemy advanced guard by ground engagement before committing armed helicopters. The engagement of hostile tanks as they deploy to mount a quick attack on a delaying position may be most profitable. This will allow the covering troops to identify and locate some of the air defence weapons deployed with the advanced guard. It may also allow the covering troops to extract themselves with minimum interference. Armed helicopters will also prove invaluable in the attack of any forces which attempt to bypass delaying positions.

If the attacker is equipped with a large fleet of helicopters the defender's task becomes much more difficult. Aside from the continual threat that a large airmobile operation will cut off the covering force, delaying actions become much more dangerous. The attacker will probably use his armed helicopters to attack the flanks of the covering force as it withdraws from any delaying position. The disengagement and withdrawal of the covering troops must be co-ordinated with their air defence plan. One method to ensure co-operation is to site the air defence weapons to the rear of the blocking position to cover the first 2,000 - 4,000 meters of the withdrawal. The ground covering troops would then withdraw through the air defence cover. With luck the helicopters could be engaged and defeated before the ground force was outside the coverage of the air defence weapons. Another alternative is to divide the covering force into two groups each with its own air defence weapons and withdraw by short bounds. In many cases, however, the limited range of the air defence weapons will not permit mutual support from bound to bound against armed helicopters which may engage at ranges up to 4,000 meters. However it is done, the extraction of covering troops in the face of a determined ground and armed helicopter attack will be extremely difficult.

There is no doubt that the helicopter will considerably alter the covering force battle. Against a well equipped attacker even the most skilled defender may find it difficult to impose delay and then only at considerable risk to the covering troops. Airmobile assaults in the rear may threaten the very existence of a portion of the covering force. An effective air defence capability will be essential for the covering force battle.

MAIN DEFENSIVE BATTLE

The main defensive battle is usually broken into three phases: surveillance on the obstacle, containment of any penetration, and a counter attack. Troops in the forward area occupy hides near their battle positions which they occupy only to block or contain an enemy force. Hides are used extensively only in nuclear war; if the threat of the use of nuclear weapons is small many units will occupy battle positions throughout the defensive battle.

The defender's helicopters should operate from dispersed hides outside the range of the attacker's artillery

because their positions will eventually be compromised either by reconnaissance aircraft, ground observers or radar surveillance. Air attacks must be anticipated and helicopter squadrons should be prepared to move rapidly and frequently to new sites. Maintenance and servicing of helicopters will be difficult under these conditions but prudence will mean fewer helicopters destroyed on the ground.

SURVEILLANCE ON THE OBSTACLE

Surveillance on the obstacle and in the forward areas is facilitated by the use of LOHs, particularly in daylight. At night surveillance will often require reconnaissance units, and ground sensor systems to supplement aerial surveillance. Observation posts and screen positions are easily resupplied using helicopters. The observation helicopter will be valuable in all aspects of defensive surveillance.

An airmobile combat team with armed helicopter support is suitable for tasking as an area security force. It is highly mobile and sufficiently strong to eliminate minor penetrations without difficulty. One combat team could cover a large area without compromising the location, strength or battle positions of the forward troops. Under the ideal conditions a small penetrating force might be eliminated solely by armed helicopters without ground support. Such a mission would be an excellent example of economy of force.

CONTAINMENT OF PENETRATIONS

Airmobile forces may also be used to contain major penetrations. Many combat teams could be deployed from hide to battle position by air. Deployment by air is unsuitable for combat teams containing tanks but for those with only infantry and anti-tank weapons air transport is appropriate. The reinforcement of battle positions with more anti-tank weapons or additional combat teams can be facilitated by air transport. Such a facility may be particularly valuable to contain the enemy's attempts to bypass blocking positions or to meet unforeseen thrusts.

Armed helicopters can be used to attack the spearheads of the attacker. Attacks will be very effective if they are mounted over previously prepared routes from areas firmly in the control of the defender. Helicopters can also be used to lay mines to contain or canalize the enemy penetration. In the defensive battle the attack of major armoured penetrations will be one of the primary tasks of armed helicopters.

After the forward thrust of the attacker has been stopped by combat teams, armed helicopters, minefields and indirect fire, armed helicopters can be used in the counter penetration role on the flanks of the attackers. Such attacks will cause casualties and assist in the definition of the penetration. Helicopter attacks should be co-ordinated with combat teams employed on counter penetration missions and with defensive artillery fire for the suppression of the enemy's air defence forces. Air observation, probably from an LOH, will often be essential.

COUNTER ATTACK

The counter attack phase of any defensive battle will require the concentration of heavy armour against the attacker. Heliborne forces will be unable to assist with the direct attack but may be able to secure the flanks of the counter attack force. Armed helicopters can be used in continued attacks on the enemy force particularly after it starts to withdraw. In essence this is a continuation of the counter penetration role. If nuclear weapons are used to destroy the penetration armed helicopters are suitable to exploit the effects of nuclear fire provided they escape blast damage.

DEFENCE AGAINST AIRMOBILE FORCES

If the attacker has an extensive airmobile and armed helicopter capability the defender's problems are multiplied. Even major obstacles can be crossed with relative freedom by heliborne forces and as long as the attacker can build up sufficiently rapidly the defender will be unable to eject him. The defender can attempt to cover the obstacle with air defence fire. This will be very difficult particularly at night. The extensive deployment of hand held air defence weapons is possible but very expensive in manpower and difficult to control. Without such coverage the obstacle will lose much of its effectiveness.

The surveillance of the forward area will be much more demanding against an airmobile force. Without good surveillance an airmobile force can be landed in any unoccupied area. Some form of all weather airborne standoff surveillance may be essential to supplement daylight helicopter flights and standing patrols.

The defender's response to an airmobile incursion must be prompt and in overwhelming strength. As soon as the location of the assault is established the area should be engaged by air and artillery to prevent reinforcement or expansion of the airhead. Combat teams strong in air defence capability should be deployed to protect vital installations and contain the enemy assault. Airmobile movement of the containing combat teams will often be desirable. The defender must attempt to isolate the attacking force from further support by preventing resupply by air and destroying all the armed helicopters supporting the assault. Such a quarantine will require a detailed low level air defence plan. Finally a counter attack by a strong armoured force supported by artillery must be mounted to destroy the incursion.

The difficulties of engaging and destroying a major airmobile assault are such that the concept of mobile defence may have to be abandoned or radically altered. The attacker can move his troops by air much faster and with greater freedom than the defender can move his ground forces. The attacker can, by exploiting his superior airmobile potential, keep the defender continually moving rearward and perhaps cut off and destroy slower moving elements. Faced with such a situation the defender may have to adopt an area defence and attempt to destroy the attacker's airmobile forces when they assault.

In the containment battle against an airmobile force the direct attack of the attacker's armed helicopters by the defender's armed helicopters should probably be

avoided. Although a mini-battle for helicopter air superiority may look attractive theoretically (a la Douhet) it is probably not to the defender's advantage. The attacker will usually have overall numerical superiority and he will defend his forces with all available weapons. The defender should retain his armed helicopters for less dangerous targets and leave the engagement of armed helicopters to his air defence weapons. If, however, the defender's helicopters possess some overwhelming advantage in air armament then such attacks may be beneficial.

Helicopters will radically alter mechanized defensive tactics. Against an attacker without an extensive airmobile capability the use of armed helicopters and airmobile combat teams will be advantageous. Against an attacker with an extensive airmobile capability the defender's problems are increased as obstacles are less important, mobile defence is much more difficult and air defence, particularly low level air defence, will play a much larger role. The tempo of operations will be increased and commanders at all levels will be required to respond rapidly to new situations.

WITHDRAWAL

The withdrawal is usually considered to be the most difficult and most dangerous operation of war. A withdrawal conducted under pressure, can easily become a rout if even minor mistakes are made. Helicopters have the capability of moving troops rapidly to new locations but their presence is difficult to conceal and their use would often compromise the security of the operation. Hence the withdrawal of major units or formations by air will often be inadvisable. Helicopters can be used to thin out or redeploy critical elements such as headquarters and to assist in the control of traffic during the withdrawal. Helicopters may profitably be incorporated into the deception plan and dummy assaults and deployments conducted. Against a badly led enemy, deception may be their principle function.

Armed helicopters will represent a valuable means of fire support to the rear guard. Well used, they may be instrumental in the disengagement and escape of the withdrawing force. It may be worthwhile to retain a reserve of armed helicopters to deal with ground forces attempting to sever withdrawal routes. In addition to the problem of ground force "Hooks" the defender must plan to circumvent or destroy the airmobile "hook". Here tactics will have to be employed which are similar to those used by a covering force or against a deep airmobile penetration in the defensive battle. Unlike the defensive battle, however, containment of such an assault may allow the troops to escape and destruction of the blocking force may be unnecessary.

CONCLUDING MATERIAL

GENERAL

Helicopters will have an impact on all aspects of the mechanized battle. They will be most significant in advance to contact and pursuit operations. In both these areas the impact of even small airmobile forces may be decisive. A re-examination of the methods of employment

of both mechanized and airmobile troops in both phases of battle is indicated. Such an examination should concentrate on both the offensive and defensive aspects.

DOCTRINE

The arrival of the armed helicopter on the battlefield will clearly require a much more detailed air defence doctrine which can be implemented down to combat team level. At present such doctrine is almost exclusively directed at the defence from air attack by ground attack aircraft and does not address the armed helicopter problem. Air defence fire plans will have to be formulated for all units and formations in the same manner that anti-tank plans are currently made. New air defence weapons will have to be provided to all troops and their employment co-ordinated in detail at all command levels. An air defence plan must become an integral part of all operational plans.

The viability of a mobile defence against a formation which contains a large airmobile force must be examined. Implicit in the mobile defence scenario is the assumption that both sides have approximately the same

capability to move in the battlefield. Against an airmobile formation this will not be the case: the attacker may have a decisive advantage in the speed and flexibility of movement. To conduct a mobile defence in these conditions may be impossible.

TACTICS

No single weapon or equipment has been decisive in a land battle. Rather it has been the intelligent use of all weapons, together with the skill, initiative and bravery of the troops and the vision of their commanders, that has brought victory. Success will continue to go to forces who are able to integrate the effect of all weapons, personnel and logistic support into the most effective fighting force. This is certainly true with the helicopter. Its effect in the mechanized battle will depend primarily on the skill of the troops and the initiative and vision of commanders at all levels. When employed by skilful soldiers under the leadership of competent officers it may well revolutionize mechanized tactics as it has done to counter insurgency warfare.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

BOOKS

Calvet, Michael. Prisoners of Hope. London: Jonathan Cape, 1952

Fall, Bernard B. Hell in a Very Small Place. Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1967

Fall, Bernard B. Street Without Joy. Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 1961

Galvin, John R. Air Assault: The Development of Airmobile Warfare. New York: Hawthorne Books, 1969

Gavin, James M. Airborn Warfare. Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1947

Liddell-Hart, Sir Basil H. History of the Second World War. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1970

Liddell-Hart, Sir Basil H. Strategy. New York: Frederick A. Praeger, 1967

Masters, John. Road Past Mandalay. New York: Harper and Low, 1961

Merglen, Colonel Albert. Surprise Warfare. London: Allen and Unwin, 1968

Slim, Field Marshal Viscount, of Burma. Defeat into Victory. New York: David McKay and Co., 1961

Tugwell, Maurice. Airborne to Battle. London: W.H. Kimber, 1971

MILITARY PUBLICATIONS

CAMT 1-8 Infantry Brigade Group in Battle, Part I, Tactics.

CAMT 1-11 Infantry Brigade Group in Battle, Part II, Administration

CAMT 1-25 Land/Air Warfare

CAMT3-1 Armoured Regiment in Battle

CAMT 4-1-1 Artillery in Battle, Organization, Command and Employment

CAMT 5-1 The Field Engineer Squadron in the Infantry Brigade Group

CAMT 7-84 Infantry Battalion in Battle

CFP 156 Combat Intelligence Land

CFP165 Conduct of Land Operations

CFP301(4) Operations Land and Tactical Air

CFP 306 (1) Artillery in Battle, Field Artillery Command, Control and Employment

CFP 309 (2) Mechanized Infantry Battalion in Battle

CFP 311 (1) Tactical Air Wing in Battle

CFP 311 (5) Tactical Helicopter Squadron in Battle

CFP 319 Engineers in Battle

NOTE

1. Maurice Tugwell, Airborne to Battle (London, W.H. Kimber and Co., 1971) pp. 34 - 60.
2. Ibid. pp. 75 - 80
3. There are many accounts of Arnhem. One of the best is Maurice Tugwell, Airborne to Battle (London, W.H. Kimber and Co., 1971) pp. 223 - 266. Also good is James Gavin, Airborne Warfare. (Washington, D.C. Infantry Journal Press, 1947) pp.66 - 122.
4. Bernard Fall, Hell in a Very Small Place (Philadelphia, Lippincott, 1967) is one of the best accounts of Dien Bien Phu.
4. There are many accounts of the Chindit campaigns. Michael Calvert, Prisoners of Hope (London, Jonathan Cape, 1952) is one of the best.
5. Symposium on the Role of the Helicopter in the Land Battle, RUSI Journal (London, 1971) pp. 2 - 3.
6. John R. Galvin, Air Assault: The Development of Airmobile Warfare (New York, Hawthorn Books, 1969) p. 254)
7. Ibid. pp. 274 - 280.
8. Ibid. p. 282
9. R.T. Pretty & D.H.R. Archer, Jane's Weapons Systems, 1972-73 Edition, p. 25.
10. Ibid. p. 18
11. Symposium on the Role of the Helicopter in the Land Battle, RUSI Journal (London, 1971) p. 14.
12. Defence Research Analysis Establishment Memorandum 2/69, addresses this subject indirectly and DRAE Report No 20, Vulnerability of Helicopters to Detection by Fixed Wing Aircraft 1969 does so directly.
13. Symposium on the Role of the Helicopter in the Land Battle, RUSI Journal, (London, 1971) p. 41.
14. John R. Galvin, Air Assault: The Development of Airmobile Warfare (New York, Hawthorn Books, 1969) p. 306.
15. B.H. Liddell Hart, Strategy (New York, Frederick A. Praeger, 1967) pp. 227-236 describes strategic paralysis in detail with Second World War examples.

PERIODICALS

- Alison, Wing Commander Duncan (RAF). "Air Support in the Land Battle in the late 1970's". RUSI Journal. June 1972
- Burke, Colonel J.T. (US Army). "Smart Weapons". Army. February 1973
- Candlin, A.H.A. "Spring Offensive in Viet Nam". Army Quarterly. July 1972
- Cooper, A. "Exercise Helltank - An Investigation of the Effectiveness and Vulnerability of Helicopters in European Armoured Warfare". DOAE Memorandum 2/69
- English, Major J.A. (CAF) "Toward a Manportable Anti-Aircraft/Anti-Tank Missile". Canadian Defence Quarterly. Summer 1972
- Garland, Lieutenant-Colonel Albert W. (US Army). "Give Me a Tank". Army. November 1972
- Le Cheminant, Air Vice Marshal P. de L. (RAF). "Air Support in the Land Battle in the Late 1970's". Army Quarterly. July 1970
- McCrea, Lieutenant-Colonel J. Hollis (US Army) "Hell on Wheels Defeats Heliborne Threat". Armour. September-October 1972
- Menard, Air Vice Marshal S.W.B. (RAF). "The Use of Air Power in Viet Nam". A lecture given at the Royal United Services Institute on 20 January 1971 and reprinted in RUSI Journal, March 1971.
- Morin, Major Michael J. (US Army). "Planning Large Scale Combined Airmobile Operations". Infantry. November-December 1972
- Ogorkiewicz, R.M. "The Future of the Main Battle Tank". A lecture given at the Royal United Services Institution on 17 March 1971, reprinted in the RUSI Journal 1971.
- Pretty, R.T. and D.H.R. Archer. Jane's Weapons Systems. 1972-73 Edition
- Scott, Brigadier Fraser (RA) "Three Dimensional Warfare". RUSI Journal. June 1971.
- Taylor, John W.R. Jane's All the World's Aircraft. 1972-73 Edition
- Watts, Major Claude E. (USAF). "Aerial Resupply for Khe Sanh". Military Review. December 1972.

Military History Within the Concept of Professional Advancement Training

By Captain R.B. Mitchell

INTRODUCTION

The military profession is unique among professions in that its active practice is not encouraged. In one sense, the degree of success achieved by military professionals and policies which they advocate or advise is measured by the degree to which their skills are not put to use. When the soldiers' opportunity to apply his professional training does come, it is at infrequent intervals and is, to a certain extent, self-destructive.

However, it must be the paramount consideration of every military professional to be able to act skillfully and effectively in a situation of crisis or war. But if the soldier cannot actively practise his skills, how then can he prepare himself? One area which has been traditionally drawn on to supplement training programmes is the field of military history. Although at present we are not actively practising our profession in the fullest sense, throughout the ages military professionals from Alexander to Zhukov have fought, won and lost countless campaigns. Their diaries, writings and comments together with their official histories, commentaries and other records is an invaluable store of information for any military professional seeking to broaden his experience.

No area of military expertise is not covered in this vast store of experience. But the material available is so vast, some of it so bad and so full of seeming contradictions that without a careful approach, it would baffle, mislead or confuse rather than enlighten. Every officer desiring to improve his professional status should therefore have the opportunity to conduct a guided study of the field of military history. This guided study should then form the base upon which an officer, through his own reading, consideration and evaluation can continually expand and make relevant his professional training.

ASSUMPTIONS

The proposals presented in this paper are based on several assumptions as to how an officer should be able to relate to his profession and to relate his profession to society in general. It is regarded as a matter of principle that an officer should conceive of his career as a profession rather than a livelihood. A worthwhile study of military history should therefore consolidate a sense of professionalism and lead to the definition of professional parameters.

An officer must be able to discuss his profession intelligently (beyond its technical requirements) not only with his military colleagues, but also with informed civilian members of government and the professional bureaucracy. He should be able to relate his position as a professional soldier to the country, government, civil institutions and traditions. He should be able to relate

contemporary developments not only to his own profession but also to broader national and international considerations. Above all an officer, as a professional must be able to analyze a situation to isolate the essential facts, organize the relevant information and present his opinions clearly and succinctly. All of the above considerations can be achieved as direct or indirect results of a considered study of military history. More importantly, with a solid base it will be a continuing process.

AIM

The aim of this paper is to present proposals for a programme of military history and war studies to form part of an overall programme of Professional Advancement Training.

PART II – DISCUSSION

DEFECTS OF THE CURRENT APPROACH

In most units, the current programme of study for military history (if one even exists) is usually based on a series of individual or syndicate presentations of battle studies. This is a standard approach to military history throughout the Forces. While this approach can have useful applications it is not the best approach for the study of military history at the Junior Officer level. From the point of view of the programme co-ordinator it is popular because it is infinitely variable and flexible and requires only moderate preparation. Too often however this approach does not meet the needs of the junior officer and the effort is wasted.

The aim of a battle study approach to military history is above all analysis. Such an approach is not primarily interested in what happened, but rather how it was that it happened in a particular way. A working knowledge of the topic to be discussed is assumed. What is required in this approach is the organization of the material available into a supportable thesis with appropriate deductions and conclusions.

Unfortunately the average junior officer is not capable of benefiting fully from this approach. It is most likely that nowhere in his military training has he been exposed to any broad study of military history or systematic approach to reading to provide a background for reference and comparison. Although he has most likely had limited experience in presenting ideas in an orderly fashion and in the identification of key factors or significant details with the related deductive processes to arrive at reasonable and documented conclusions, the application of these skills to a study of military history is not always successful either through lack of confidence, inexperience or unfamiliarity with the subject matter.

A beneficial approach to military history as part of a programme of PAT must therefore be one which provides a basic background to the subject. The benefits of first concentrating on a study of background information are twofold. Firstly, it would go a long way to eliminate the lack of confidence that results largely from unfamiliarity with the subject. Given greater confidence, expression should be freer, less restrained and more imaginative. Secondly, the background information will provide a reference to gauge subsequent material. It provides a basis upon which deductions can be made, ideas compared and material connected.

As a hypothetical example, consider a programme which in part provided background information on Liddell-Hart's theory of the "indirect approach" with historical examples to illustrate its application. With this background a junior officer could for example discuss more effectively current Russian tactics and draw deductions on their strengths and weaknesses, or how to employ similar tactics or counter them. Without background information we could expect perhaps only an outline of what Russian tactics were rather than the more important deductions. This is the dual result of providing a firm basis for future study and an effective military history programme must seek to establish this base.

MILITARY STATE OF MIND

In his book, *The Professional Soldier: A Social and Political Portrait*, Morris Janowitz analyzes what he considered to be the characteristics of "the military mind". It is particularly interesting when he discusses the military approach to history. Basically his theory is that the "military mind" sees history as a cyclical process. The corollary of this is that if history repeats itself it must follow a pattern. Therefore if the pattern can be analyzed deductions or principles governing its behaviour can be evolved. Skillful application or appreciation of the import of these principles can therefore manoeuvre events in desired directions.

This cyclical approach to history appeals to the "military mind" because it is orderly and uncomplicated. The type of history produced using this method is much favoured by officer training programmes. Campaigns are presented in such a manner to show that the so called "principles of war" were applied by the successful commanders. The result is a blow by blow account of a series of campaigns linked with liberal applications of the principles of war. It is concise, factual and uncontroversial. No questions are raised and there are no inconsistencies.

In tactical or strategic training, such an approach has usually meant that the lessons of the last war were used to fight the next with the usual disastrous results. In the study of history the effect has also been detrimental because of the constraints imposed. The tendency is to take the set pattern and fit the events into it. This in turn means that one tends to examine the situation only for factors which fit the pattern. One's appreciation of the situation is narrowed and moves in fixed lines. Thus our natural tendency to view history as a cyclical process tends to achieve the opposite results in professional training to those which we desire.

An effective programme of military history must seek to expand one's horizons rather than limit them. Therefore, it cannot rely on fixed patterns. An effective programme of military history must provide question, or ideas for future discussion rather than absolute answers. An effective programme of military history must lead outwards into related areas rather than inwards to parochial conclusions. By abandoning "the principles of war" and other cyclical approaches to history in favour of a less structured approach the aims of officer training can be better achieved. At the least it will encourage a broad look at problems and the search for all significant factors and a broader appreciation of the subject. Organization in history is a tool to expand one's knowledge not an end in itself.

REFERENCE MATERIAL

A major flaw in many programmes is the lack of supporting reference material. Often there is no unit library, and the coverage of personal material and base libraries are uneven. This lack of reference material more than any other factor can negate the value of a military history programme. It means that because of the shortage of material, fewer people can actually have access to it; it also means that the range of opinions and ideas to which one is exposed is limited.

On most bases, without access to major libraries or public educational institutions, the problem can never be completely overcome. However, steps can be taken to neutralize its effects in two ways. The programme can be based on the material available. This may mean restricting the scope of training, but the priority should lie with quality rather than quantity of presentations. In addition maximum use can be made of articles or extracts which can be reproduced locally for use as a basis for discussion. Using someone else's ideas to encourage ideas from others is an effective pedagogical technique. The second method to reduce the effect of inadequate reference material is to utilize funds available for unit libraries to purchase paperbacks, periodicals, newspapers and journals. Alternatively, a group could pool resources to make similar purchases.

A budget of under \$45.00 would provide the following:

- a. International Institute for Strategic Studies
Adelphi Papers, Military Balance \$10.00 Strategic
Survey Survival \$7.50
- b. Stockholm International Peace Research
Institute SIPRI Yearbook \$9.00
- c. Royal United Services Institute RUSI Journal
\$9.00
- d. Canadian Defense Quarterly \$7.50

This material would provide background information, commentary and analyses on a wide range of subjects of professional interest. A similar outlay would provide a working library of military history paperbacks.

CONTINUITY

Related to the question of reference material is that of continuity. Current Programmes in the Forces suffer not only from a lack of theme or unity, but also from infrequent meetings. As a result, interest is not maintained; the approach to the subject is disjointed; and it is not possible to build on previous work. An effective programme must have a clear aim or objective and progress towards this objective must be maintained with meetings of one hour a week or two hours every two weeks being regarded as a minimum requirement. If a concentrated programme of Professional Advancement Training extending over a two week period were contemplated a minimum time allocation of two and a half days would be necessary to achieve worthwhile results.

A properly prepared programme can ensure continuity and increase the effectiveness for participants. This can be achieved by relating the programme to a central theme, and by providing guidance and direction for home study between meetings. The aim must be to build an effective base from which participants can expand outwards in their own time, at their own speed and in their own direction.

A PROPOSED PROGRAMME OF MILITARY STUDIES FOR PROFESSIONAL ADVANCEMENT TRAINING

Scope. A broader base than just military history is required to supplement the purely technical aspects of a Professional Advancement Training Programme. One can no longer isolate war, in theory or in practice, from its surroundings. A professional officer to have a workable appreciation of the impact of his profession must be concerned with the historical, political, technical, economic and social problems which arise out of the preparation for and conduct of war, including questions of arms control and disarmament. The most common term for this related field is War Studies.

Objectives. The general objectives of a programme of War Studies within a programme of Professional Advancement Training should be an increase in professional knowledge and the establishment of a base for future expansion and development. The following, however, should be regarded as specific objectives for all junior officers:

- a. the development of a sense of profession;
- b. the ability to articulate the parameters, ethos and relevance of the military profession;
- c. the understanding of the relationship between the professional military and society, government and law;
- d. an understanding of the practice of the military profession through analysis of military campaigns;
- e. the ability to discuss intelligently topics of current political and military interest; and

f. a knowledge of general defence trends since WW II as a background to current strategic developments.

Content. To meet the above objectives a programme of War Studies should cover the following subject areas:

- a. The Military as a Profession;
- b. The Armed Forces and Society;
- c. Military History and Historical Method;
- d. The Development of Post War Strategic Thought;
- e. War and Crisis; and
- f. Current Affairs.

The Military as a Profession. A study of the military as a profession should trace the development of military organization from the armed horde to today's military-industrial complex. The approach used should be a combination of sociological criteria and historical examples and case studies. The following areas should be actively explored:

- a. the origins and characteristics of military organization;
- b. the origins and development of military professionalism;
- c. the professional ethic and the military mind;
- d. the changing concepts of the military profession since 1945;
- e. the military profession in Canada today;
- f. national security and the modern state.

The Armed Forces and Society. A study of the Armed Forces and Society should concentrate on civil-military relations and the constitutional and political context of the formulation of national security policy. These are large topics; however, the following areas offer a challenging and useful selection:

- a. civil-military relations as a political and legal problem;
- b. military intervention in politics;
- c. patterns of civil-military relations in parliamentary democracies, in totalitarian systems and in developing countries;
- d. the structure of defence organization (defence ministries, military staffs and command systems);
- e. the relationship of defence establishments to parliamentary bodies and public opinion or to the Party in totalitarian systems; and
- f. the function of the military in foreign policy through alliance systems and aid programmes.

Military History and Historical Method.

Approximately one third of the time spent in this field should be devoted to an examination of historical method to give a background for sound presentations. The principles of research, selection, organization and logical presentation have wider aspects than just military history. The analysis of events and formulation of opinions and arguments should be stressed rather than the simple recording of events. This portion should also include an examination of a campaign with the step by step preparation of a presentation. The remainder of the time allotted to this portion should be divided equally between campaign and battle studies and a study of the outstanding theorists of war, their interpretation of military developments and their influence. To aid those interested in further study extensive reading guides and bibliographies should be produced.

Post War Strategic Thought. To provide a background to current developments such as the Strategic Arms Limitations Talks and Mutual and Balanced Force Reductions a study of the development of strategic thought from 1945 is necessary. This will trace the evolution of strategic doctrine and military policy since 1945 with special reference to the United States, the Soviet Union, Western Europe and China. Special emphasis will be laid on the development and refinement of US strategic theories from the defence of Western Europe and the Korean War, to "The New Look", McNamara, and contemporary problems.

War and Crisis. To provide a background to international diplomacy a study of the interplay between war, crisis and national policy is necessary. The study of the nature of crisis types of crisis and the evolution of coercive diplomacy based on crisis shall form the initial introduction. Thereafter a study of crisis management with case studies, and its role in international diplomacy and strategic considerations will form the basis of discussions. The practice of the ideas of deterrence, strategic stability, continuity and change in strategic thought and alliances will be dealt with as a complement to the theories advanced as strategic thought.

Current Affairs. To develop a wider understanding and encourage discussion of aspects of current affairs related to military matters or developments of international consequence a programme of background information presented in the form of articles, extract of commentaries, or briefings are required. The aim of this section would be to stimulate individual comment on these developments. Emphasis would be on the ethical aspects of war, strategic aspects and developments in crisis area.

Presentation. To present the proposed programme to ensure maximum benefit for participants, emphasis would be on lectures, presentations and group discussions. This is dictated by the lack of reference material and the scope of the the topics to be covered. Initially it is conceived that lectures would predominate to lay a groundwork for the group discussions which would eventually become the predominant form of presentation. At these group discussions knowledge acquired previously in lectures would be put to use in the discussion or analysis of articles, points of view or other similar material. Supplementing actual classroom participation, there should be material for the guidance of home study

either concurrent with the programme or as time or inclination permits. Emphasis would be on bibliographies and reading guides.

Summary of Proposed Programme. The proposed programme should be regarded as an optimum level for Professional Advancement Training. However, time available as well as other considerations will most likely mean that the full programme cannot be achieved. The proposed material however lends itself to subdivision and a worthwhile programme could be devised to fit either into a once weekly system of PAT or a concentrated programme of intensive PAT over a two week period. The specific areas to be covered would be related to the over all aim, individual needs or requests and the resources available. Shown below are two sample programmes to show the flexibility offered by the proposed War Study Programme.

PART III – CONCLUDING MATERIAL

CONCLUSIONS

In any Professions Advancement Training, there is a requirement for study beyond the purely technical aspects of the military profession.

A suitable programme supplementing the Technical aspects of Professional Advancement Training should include historical, political, technical, economic and social problems arising from the preparation for and conduct of war.

The current system of military history within the Armed Forces is too narrow in scope to adequately supplement the technical aspects of the current programme of Professional Advancement Training.

A "War Studies" approach would offer a more interesting and more rounded supplement to the technical aspects of the current programme of Professional Advancement Training.

SAMPLE PROGRAMME (I) (Emphasis on Contemporary Affairs)

HOUR

1. Origins and Development of Military Professionalism
2. Changing Concept of Military Professionalism since 1945.
3. Contemporary Military Strategy since 1945.
4. Contemporary Military Strategy since 1945.
5. National Security in the Modern State.
6. Military Organization in Developing Countries.
7. The Military Coup.
8. Historical Method.
9. Background to the Strategic Arms Limitations Talks.
10. European Defence and Mutual Balanced Force Reductions.
11. European Defence and Mutual Balanced Force Reductions.
12. The Elements of Crisis Management.
13. The Cuban Missile Crisis (Case Study).
14. Area Study – The Balance in the Middle East.
15. Summary.

SAMPLE PROGRAMME (II)

Emphasis on Military History

HOUR

1. The Professional Ethic and the Military Mind.
2. The Problems of Alliance Diplomacy.
3. The Military in International Organizations.
4. McNamara and European Defence.
5. Historical Method.
6. Analyses of a Campaign (Gallipoli).
7. Lessons of the Franco Prussian War.
8. Clausewitz – Interpreter of Napoleonic Warfare.
9. The British Expeditionary Force and Continental Involvement 1902-1914.
- 10 & 11. Discordant Trumpets – Military Theorists between the Wars (Liddell Hart, Fuller, de Gaulle, Douhet, Mitchell)
12. War Crimes and Moral Judgement on War.
13. A Tripartite Balance – USSR – USA – China
14. Theories of Guerilla Warfare (T.E. Lawrence – Mao Tse Tung).
15. Summary.



**Serving the
Military Community
in Europe**

**Au service de la
Communauté Militaire
en Europe**

**THE CANADIAN FORCES EXCHANGE SYSTEM
LES ECONOMATS DES FORCES CANADIENNES**

·LAHR·BADEN·CYPRUS·CAIRO·

Royal Canadian Artillery Association



THE GUNNERS OF CANADA

Volume I
1534 - 1919

Volume II
1919 - 1967

The official history of The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery by Col G W L Nicholson is still available in limited copies from the Royal Canadian Artillery Association.

Volume I \$10.00

Volume II \$16.00

Set Vol I & II \$21.00

Bulk orders \$20.00/set

(25 sets or more)

Forward orders direct to

THE SECRETARY
ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY ASSOCIATION
BOX 300 RR 2
ORLEANS, ONTARIO
K0A 2V0

Quo Fas Et Gloria Ducunt

ROYAL CANADIAN LEGION

OROMOCTO BRANCH No. 93

WELCOMES NEW MEMBERS

REGULAR SATURDAY NIGHT DANCING

Dues: \$8.50 year

Phone 357-5585



Trans-Canada Highway & St. Anne's Rd.
Winnipeg 8, Man

Phone ALpine 3-1301

52 Air Conditioned Units Automatic Bowling Alleys

Downtown Convenience

Dining Room, Restaurant, Lounge, Beverage Room

Dancing and live entertainment every evening

Special discount rates for servicemen

Try our attractive family plan
on your next shopping trip to Winnipeg.

UPPER OTTAWA SPORTS INC.

All Types of
SPORTING GOODS
and
ACCESSORIES



Sales & Service

A. D. (Des) MURPHY

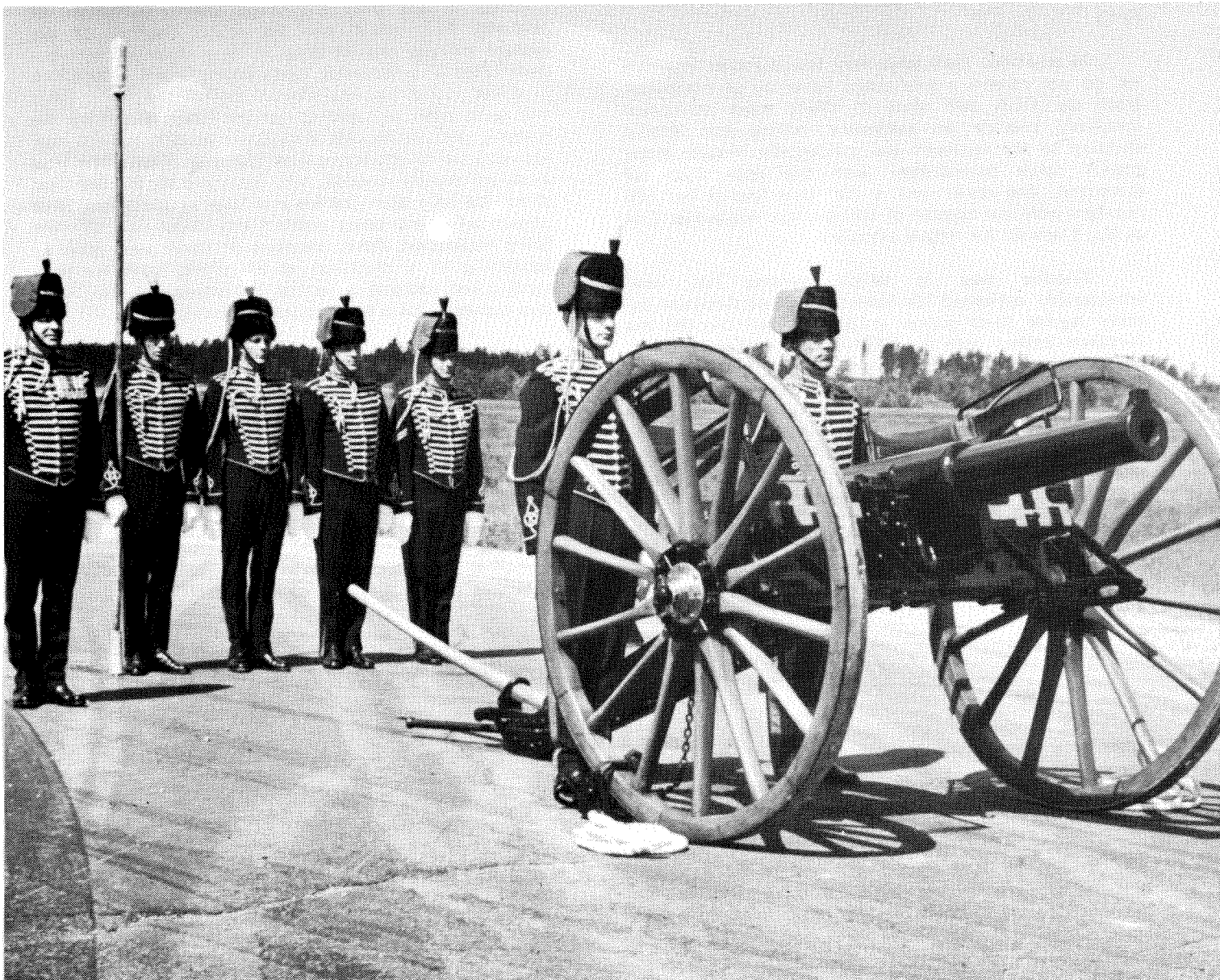
P.O. BOX 634 — PEMBROKE, ONTARIO

Pembroke St. West (Opposite Fred Murphy Motors)

Phones: Bus. (613) 732-4555

Res. (613) 687-4215

2 RCHA



2 RCHA Activities

By Captain N.H. Harding-Newman, RA

2 RCHA, with its extensive commitments and small establishment, has been extremely busy this past year. With an authorized establishment of only one battery plus an RHQ, the demands on the regiment's service have led to the observation that members of 2 RCHA have more time in the field than the average tree.

To maintain realism in training with such a small establishment and in spite of the increasing problems due to a steady trickle of manpower to Germany and Shilo, we continue to operate as two batteries whenever possible. D Bty, the AMF (L) Battery, is maintained below its authorized strength and personnel from D, RHQ and the few supernumeraries we have left, man F Bty. Phantom Fox Battery, as it is known, won the Roberts Trophy this year, emblematic of the best battery in the regiment. In this way valuable and realistic regimental training can take place, particularly so in the case of RHQ.

In addition, there were very few exercises in which we do not receive a substantial leavening of manpower from the RCA (M) units of CMA; these militiamen invariably provide an extremely willing and helpful addition to the regiment and incidentally provide many regular force bombardiers with the opportunity of command. The result now is that very few of our gun numbers were not capable of taking a gun out as No. 1 or as No. 1 adviser for militia exercises.

Another way in which training has been considerably enlivened has been through participation by other regular force gunner units. Maj Itani brought the Airborne Battery here for EXERCISE RAVEN LIFT IV, held in Mar and emphasizing movement by helicopter. The spirit of competition between the two units was intense and certainly contributed to probably the most enjoyable exercise the unit had conducted in some time. The various messes also benefitted in many ways where strange cries of "Airborne" could, on occasion, be heard. This same competitive spirit prevailed in Sep when Q and X Batteries of 5e RALC joined us for the CAST Arty Regt exercise "NOTCH SALVO". Here again the emphasis was on air mobility while in the messes the strange cries were usually, though not always, in French.

Much of our time on exercise and in camp in the past 18 months has been spent in perfecting all aspects of Artillery/ Helicopter co-operation. Indeed, the extent to which 2 RCHA, 427 and 450 Sqns have developed a real team spirit is very noticeable to all unbiased outside observers. Additionally, many pilots and observers of 427 Sqn participated in a Troop Commander's fire planning course, including two days in the field in mid-Dec. The co-operation has been improved by the development by LCol Wheatley of a Helicopter Movement Task Table, whereby it is possible to organize and demand helicopter support for a regimental move as simply as transmitting a fire plan. The task table is answered back by the squadron which operates as an out-station on the regimental net, answering as Hotel Zero.

Training in the Petawawa Ranges is going to be affected in the near future by the construction of Highway 417, which will cut across portions of the present training area in Jorgens Plain. The regiment has undertaken a considerable range improvement programme in Areas 7 and 8 at the Western end of the ranges. This will serve both to make up for the losses caused by the highway and to provide a welcome change for the now too familiar Gust/Jorgens and Mattawa Plains. The new areas are heavily wooded, hilly areas and for the last year and more have been the scene of logging operations. New impact areas are being created and many new OPs are being established there. Shooting in these areas presents something of a challenge at all times, both for map reading and spotting of rounds. If nothing else, the "lost" drill comes in for a fair amount of practice.

Another interesting aspect of the Regiment's work has been the trials we have done throughout the year with the FACE computer, GACS/FACE Interface and the LASER Rangefinder. We hope to conduct user trials in the spring on the MIRA NM 87 Chronograph, which when coupled with FACE, GACS and the LASER should at last give gunners a real first round hit capability, something for which we have been striving for years.

All in all, 1973 has been an interesting and sometimes demanding year with very few dull moments. 1974 promises to be equally demanding.

Mountain Firing in Italy

By Major B.A. Reid, BC D Bty

"Italy on a litre of wine a day" or "Pardon me, but your gun tractor is standing on my foot".

Friday, 25 May started well, except for a certain dull feeling behind the eyes (probably because the previous day we finished practice camp followed by an

impromptu gunnery discussion in the mess). I was looking forward to a long weekend of loafing, fishing and scratching black fly bites. Alas 'twas not to be.

To make a long story short, at 2100 hrs Sunday night, Lt. Wolf Riedel and I boarded a 707 enroute to Italy. The period between "eyeballs open Friday morning and take off Sunday night", was jammed with multi messages, a flurry of phone calls, needles, advances on claims, washing and packing kit, derogatory and envious comments from the other regimental officers, complaints from Wolf's wife who was a bit miffed at her husband's departure after three days at home, and the Spring Ball.

The purpose of the activity was to participate in mountain firing with 1^o Reggimento Artiglieria da Montagna or the First Mountain Artillery Regiment of the famous Italian Alpini.

Late Monday night, Petawawa time or early Tuesday morning Turin time, found Wolf and I in the Turin RTO'S office trying to communicate with a bevy of bewildered Italian soldiers. Eventually, all was sorted out and at 0700 hours Tuesday we groped our sleepy combat clad bodies into Fiat jeeps for the drive to the Val Mairia exercise area.

If you have never driven in Italy we heartily recommend it as a way of boosting your adrenalin output and quickly bringing your body clock up to date.

The Val Mairia is about eighty kilometres south east of Turin, the exercise area is 30 kilometres up the valley. The valley of the Mairia River runs generally East from the French - Italian frontier. The valley with its subsidiary valleys is the peacetime training ground for the regiment; in one town there is a garrison complex used as an exercise base. Needless to say RHQ lives there, the rest

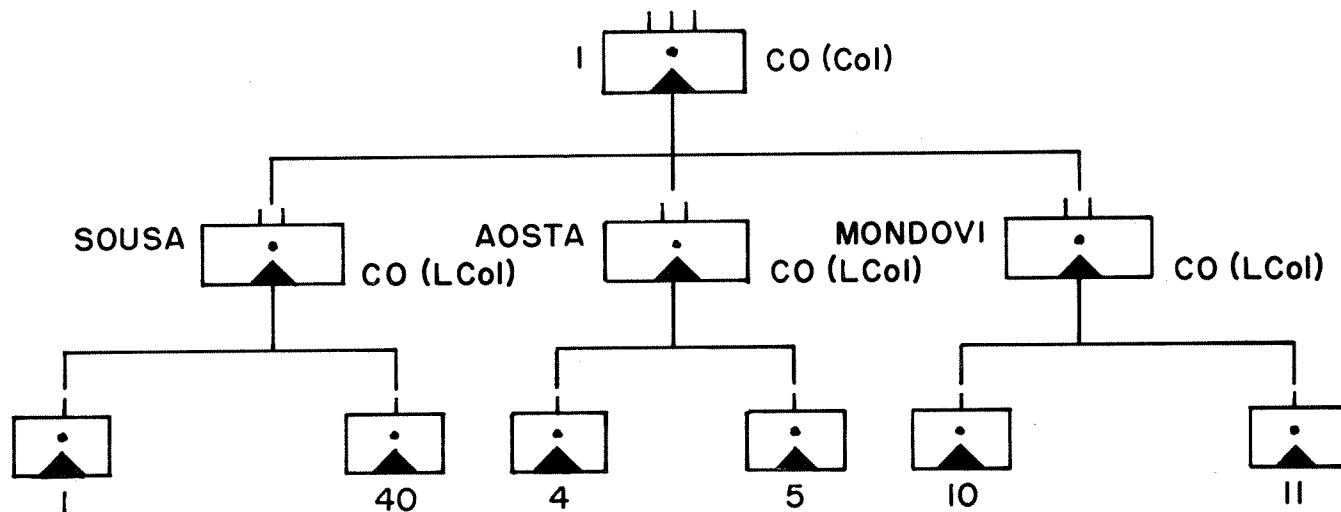
of the regiment lives under canvas in various bivouac areas up the valley.

Rather than boring the reader with a travelogue I will devote the remainder of the article to some unique features of the Italian mountain artillery.

The mountain artillery of Alpini wear the distinctive Alpini hat and feather. Their specialized role breeds a unique esprit de corps and extremely high morale, which is enhanced by distinctive dress - the Alpini hat and feather, sweaters, ski pants and ski boots. They consider themselves the elite of the Italian Army and in fact the Alpini are manned entirely with northern Italians. This is a definite aid to their own application of the regimental system.

The Italian army is for the most part a conscript army. Conscripts (who serve 15 months active duty) fill the majority of other ranks as well as a number of officer positions. In fact, in a battery the BC (Capt) and one or two officers as well as one or two senior NCOs are regulars; everyone else is a conscript. The results are that: first, officers do many jobs such a sight tests which we consider the the responsibility of NCOs; second, there are, to the Canadian observer, a large number of soldiers (each of whom is taught only one job) in a battery; third, batteries are in a continuous state of change and can only concentrate on basics which are done very well.

The regiment, which supports an Alpini Brigade, is organized into three groups or battalions; each of two batteries. In line with Italian practice the groups are named after the city in which they are based. Batteries however, are numbered in a manner similar to Canadian practice. An outline organization of the First Regiment is:



Each battery mans four L5s except 40 Battery, the Italian AMF(L) battery, which mans six. On mobilization each group is to form a third battery.

Gunnery procedures fall somewhere between the British and American systems. COs and BCs join the supported arm; OP officers who request fire, are 2LTs; batteries check data with the group command post; command posts are organized on the American Fire Direction Centre system with horizontal and vertical control operators, firing charts, battery computers, met data specialists etc (up to 14 people in a command post at one time). The firing charts are operated using the American deflection – range protractor system except that a zero line of 6400 m is used instead of a deflection.

By far the most unusual feature of the regiment is the means of locomotion of the batteries – the mule. The statement “the L5 breaks down into 12 mule loads” is no longer trivia to two Canadian officers. The regiment has 238 mules each with its own driver (40 Battery (AMF(L)) is the only battery with wheeled gun tractors and command post vehicles.

The mule has a number of advantages: it has a high power to weight ratio ; it uses renewable fuel; it is pollution free especially if you watch your step; and most important, by using mules a battery can occupy positions inaccessible to all other means including helicopters.

A battery on the move (maximum speed about two miles per hour on all terrain) requires about the same road space as a towed field troop gun group moving tactically. As previously stated twelve mules carry each gun, as well six mules carry command post store, each ammunition mule carries six rounds in tubes, and a few mules carry rations including gallons and gallons of wine.

Deployment drills are normal; gun tractors walk onto the position, off load and walk to the wagon lines. The wagon lines are the most conspicuous element of a deployed battery. Guns and command posts are drab and because of siting blend into the ground. The mules appear as a series of large black blobs against the green of the hills; because they are tethered by detachments they also have a regular spacing and cannot be mistaken for grazing livestock.

All good things about them aside, a mule is still an unlovely beast (I have never heard a mule called “Black Beauty”, “Trigger” or Secretariat”) fit only for carrying heavy loads and engaging in a love-hate relationship with its driver. Mules and drivers rarely turn their backs on one another and always stay out of each other’s path of recoil.

In these few words I have tried to give some highlights of a very enjoyable visit to a distinctive unit with high morale and a spirit all of its own. If, as we hope, the visits to the Italian mountain gunners continue, jump at the change to go, not only for the trip but more important for the professional development.

A Salute to the North

by Captain F.K. LaForge

The Northern Lights
Have seen queer sights.

But in August the Air turned blue
When Clattenburg shouted “Get your finger out”
To the men of the nine pounder crew.

In March, 1896, an order-in-Council authorized the formation of the Yukon Field Force, to assist in maintaining law and order in that region. The bulk of the initial military force – all regular soldiers – was made up of 133 officers and men of the Royal Regiment of Canadian Infantry and 46 gunners of the Royal Canadian Artillery (14 from Kingston and 32 from Quebec). Winnipeg added 16 rank and file of the Royal Canadian Dragoons. The force departed Ottawa on 6 May, 1896 and were landed at Wrangell in the Alaskan Panhandle on 16 May by the Canadian Pacific Navigation Company’s steamer ISLANDER.

Their exciting and arduous journey some 400 miles inland to Fort Selkirk and their subsequent employment as the Yukon Field Force, in 1896 – 1900, is recorded in “The Gunners of Canada” Vol I by Col G.W.L. Nicholson, CD, page 144.

In recognition of the historical significance of the Yukon Field Force, the Canadian Forces Northern Region, in conjunction with the Northern Region Army and Air Cadets, have carried out three summer projects to do with the physical restoration and preservation of the memory of the Yukon Field Force. Indeed, the block of land at Yellowknife, Northwest Territories, on which the Northern Region Headquarters building is situated was officially dedicated as the “Evans Block” in memory of Colonel T.D.B. Evans, CB, first Commander of the Yukon Field Force. This dedication was carried out 13th May, 1971 by the Honourable Donald S. MacDonald, PC, MP, then Minister of National Defence.

Three historical projects or operations bear the following “military code names”:

Operation Restoration – 1 to 15 August, 1971

Operation Nanook Marker II – 1 to 10 August, 1972

Operation Nanook Marker III – 1 to 17 August, 1973

The primary purpose of these Operations is to carry out and involve Northern Cadets in work projects that will help restore and preserve a part of Canada's military heritage. However, as a part of each Operation, opportunity is taken to provide the Cadets with training and experience in camping skills; cross country navigation (orienteering); meteorological observing and recording of significant meteorological data on a regular and routine basis; and personal physical fitness, inclusive of regular morning exercises and fitness testing in accordance with the Canada Fitness Award scheme.

The "historical" work projects carried out during each Operation were as follows:

OPERATION RESTORATION – 1 to 15 AUGUST, 1971

1. Clearing the old trail leading from the Yukon Field Force Barrack Square to the Military Cemetery plot.
2. Clearing the almost completely overgrown and all-but-forgotten Military gravesite at Fort Selkirk.
3. The erection of three granite headstones on the graves of the three Field Force members who died while serving at Fort Selkirk, and the one who died at Dawson City and is buried in the RCMP cemetery at Dawson.
4. The erection of a permanent steel post and chain link fence around the Military plot at Fort Selkirk.
5. The construction of a natural stone and cement cairn at the gravesite with a plaque bearing the following inscription:

In memory of the first members of the Canadian Armed Forces to die in active service in the Yukon Territory while serving with the Yukon Field Force 1898 – 1900.

FORT SELKIRK, Y.T.

Regimental Number 42, Gunner J. Corcoran
Regimental Number 63, Corporal G. Hansen
Regimental Number 127, Private H. Walters

DAWSON CITY, Y.T.

Regimental Number 125, Corporal M. Watson

"I am the land that listens,
I am the land that broods,
Steeped in eternal beauty,
Crystalline waters and woods".

-Robert Service

Cairn erected by

Canadian Forces Northern Region
and
2685 Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps
-1971-

OPERATION NANOOK MARKER 11 TO 10 AUGUST, 1972

1. Construction of a natural stone and concrete cairn, with plaque, to commemorate and mark the site of the Yukon Field Force Headquarters at Fort Selkirk. The plaque bears the following inscription:

In Honour of

THE YUKON FIELD FORCE

Fort Selkirk and Dawson, Yukon

11 Sep 1898 — 26 Jun 1900

commanded by

Lieutenant Colonel T.D.B. Evans

Lieutenant Colonel T.D.R. Hemming

comprising

203 Members

from

Royal Canadian Dragoons

Royal Regiment of Canadian Infantry

Royal Canadian Artillery

"This is the law of the Yukon,
And ever she makes it plain;
Send not your foolish and feeble;
Send me your strong and your sane".

-Robert Service

Cairn Erected by

Canadian Forces Northern Region

2685 Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps
551 Royal Canadian Air Cadet Squadron

— 1972 —

2. The erection of a descriptive sign depicting the site and building plan of the Yukon Field Force Headquarters at Fort Selkirk.

3. The erection of permanent trail marker signs to designate and mark the trail leading from the Headquarters site to the Yukon Field Force gravesite.

4. Construction and installation of a wooden rest bench at the location of the commemorative cairn.

5. Carried out further clearing of the "cemetery trail" and the Military gravesite, including the adjoining "Settlers' cemetery".

NANOOK MARKER III – 1 to 17 AUGUST, 1973

On 29 November, 1971, the Canadian Permanent Committee on Geographical Names approved the naming of five mountain peaks in memory of the first Yukon Field Force and the four members of the Force who died while serving in the Yukon. The names and locations of the five mountain peaks are:

Mount Evans 62°56'55"N – 137°03'30"W

Mount Corcoran 62°47'45"N – 137°27'30"W

Mount Hansen 62°46'35"N – 137°15' W

Mount Walters 62°47'15"N – 137°03'40"W

Mount Watson 62°54'50"N – 137°11' W

The historical work projects for Operation Nanook Marker III are as follows:

1. Construct a memorial cairn on each of the five mountain peaks as named by the Canadian Permanent Committee on Geographical Names. Mount Evans is marked by a 12 foot high obelisk of stainless steel topped by a 12" chrome plated ball, with the obelisk embedded in a concrete base. The obelisk and chrome plate ball will provide a highly reflective marker on top of Mount Evans which will serve as a visual enroute navigational marker for aircraft flying a direct route between Whitehorse and Dawson. The brass plaque mounted on one side of the obelisk bears this inscription:

"MOUNT EVANS"

62°56'55" N – 137°03'30"W

NAMED IN MEMORY OF

COLONEL T.D.B. EVANS, CB

COMMANDER YUKON FIELD FORCE

FORT SELKIRK AND DAWSON, YUKON
21 MARCH 1899 – 15 NOVEMBER 1899

DIED 23 AUGUST 1908

CAIRN ERECTED BY

CANADIAN FORCES NORTHERN REGION

AND

NORTHERN REGION CADETS

1973

2. Carry out clearing of the scrub trees that are beginning to cover the Yukon Field Force Barrack Square site.
3. Place further permanent trail marker signs at Fort Selkirk for the further direction of visitors to Fort Selkirk.
4. Carry out further clearing of the Military and Settlers' gravesites at Fort Selkirk.

The remaining four peaks will each be marked with a cairn bearing a commemorative brass plaque, as an example, the plaque for Mount Corcoran:

"MOUNT CORCORAN"

62°47'45"N – 137°27'30"W

NAMED IN MEMORY OF

GUNNER J CORCORAN

ARTILLERY

YUKON FIELD FORCE

DIED 25 SEPTEMBER 1898

CANADIAN FORCES NORTHERN REGION

1973

KLONDIKE 73

Canadian Forces Northern Region Detachment Whitehorse and more specifically Capt W. Gordon requested 2 RCHA provide our ceremonial nine pounder gun and detachment to participate in EXERCISE HUSKY SALUTE in support of the Klondike 73 pageantry celebrating the 75th anniversary of the Klondike Gold Rush and the Yukon Field Force. Since all costs for the project were borne by NRHQ, 2 RCHA quickly accepted the invitation and Sgt Clattenburg W.P. volunteered to train and command the detachment.

On 28 Jul 73 Sgt Clattenburg W.P., MBdr Paterson G.A., Bdr Slaunwhite D.C., Bdr Poirier J.F., Bdr See D.J., and Pte Cormier G.J.R. (Rad Op 211) loaded the following equipment on board a special west bound Hercules:

- a. One nine pounder gun. Weight 2000 pounds, dimensions 12 feet x 5 feet x 6 feet 2 inches.
- b. Gun box; weight 60 pounds, dimension 2 feet x 2 feet x 3 feet.
- c. Uniforms; one cardboard wardrobe, weight 50 pounds, dimensions 5 feet x 2 feet x 2 feet.
- d. Uniforms, Hats; one barrack box, weight 35 pounds, dimension 1½ feet x 3 feet x 1 foot.
- e. Ammo Box; weight approximately 50 pounds, dimensions 1½ feet x ½ foot x 1 foot.

I include this mundane information for posterity in case any of the readers ever have to go through the ballet of transporting by air a ceremonial gun and detachment.

The detachment arrived in Whitehorse on 29 Jul 73 and with the aid of Maj W.S. Deacon, Detachment Commander of Northern Region Detachment Whitehorse, immediately settled into preparations to support the Klondike 73 Canoe Pageant. A letter of appreciation written by Maj Deacon on completion of the exercise reads in part:

"On successful conclusion of the Klondike 73 pageantry celebrating the 75th anniversary of the Klondike Gold Rush, it is my pleasure to be able to inform you of the exemplary role played by the six man gun detachment from your unit. Sgt Clattenberg and the men under his command conducted ceremonial drills which were undoubtedly the single most colourful event staged at the communities visited, and at all times conducted themselves in a manner which could only reflect credit to the service and to themselves. I was most grateful for the flexibility shown by these men, and their willingness to participate in public celebrations in connection with the Klondike 73 Canoe Pageant. Moreover, their participation in ceremonies marking the 75th anniversary of the Yukon Field Forces at Fort Selkirk and Dawson City were most appropriate and were favourably remarked upon by Commissioner Smith and other senior guests. On this occasion, Sgt Clattenberg's versatility with the bugle was most appreciated. I am sure that the colorful period uniforms will be conspicuous in nearly every photographic record of all these events, as will Bdr See's magnificent mustache".

The gun detachment fired salutes to mark the arrival and departure of the Canoe Pageant at Carcross, 5 Aug, Whitehorse 7 Aug and Carmacks on 11 Aug. On 12

Aug, they helicopter-lifted (slung load) the gun to Fort Selkirk and fired in support of the memorial service which was conducted on 13 Aug. 13 Aug was a busy day, with the detachment's itinerary as follows:

0800 hrs — Reveille 1 round

1300 hrs — 1 round to announce the arrival of Commissioner James Smith of the Government of the Yukon Territory

1300 hrs — 3 rounds to announce the arrive of the Klondike Canoe Pageant

1430 hrs — 1 round to commence minute of silence at Memorial Service. St. Clattenberg acted as bugler to sound Last Post and Reveille

1900 hrs — 1 round for Retreat and Roll Call

The detachment arrived at Dawson on 16 Aug. They immediately busied themselves in the science of public relations by performing daily demonstrations of old style gun drills and salutes to announce the arrival and departure of the Canoe Pageant on 17 Aug. On 18 Aug 73, the detachment fired a salute to signify the start of the final canoe sprint of the pageant. This round was fired by Mr. G.J. Cameron, Chief Judge of the Canoe Pageant. The parade which followed was led by "Black Mike", a 103 year old-R.C.M.P. constable, who had served in the Yukon when the 9 pounders were in use. On completion of the Dawson City parade, the detachment declared rounds complete, ammunition expended, end of mission. The return trip from Whitehorse to Ottawa was uneventful.



*Ceremonial 9 Pdr Gun Crew
Klondike 73*

Royal Canadian Legion

Fredericton Branch No. 4

■

WELCOMES
ALL GUNNERS
TO
THE FREDERICTON AREA.

Congratulations
and
Best Wishes
to
THE CANADIAN GUNNER
from
PETAWAWA
BASE POST.

Compliments of
CONTINENTAL MOTEL
R.R. No. 6, Golf Course Road
PEMBROKE, ONT.

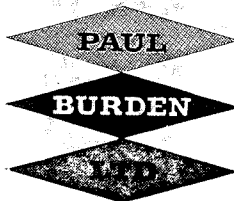
K8A 6W7

Phones (613) 735-0636 — 732-9779

Quiet — 500 yards off Highway 17 — 8 miles East of
CFB Petawawa — Airconditioned, Sauna Bath — Coffee
Shop — Bridal Suite — Outdoor Propane Barbecue.

YOUR HOSTS: JEAN and PETE SYLVESTRE

COMPLIMENTS



business furniture
design co-ordination
office machines
stationery

PHONE: BUS. 454-9787

275 QUEEN STREET, FREDERICTON, NEW BRUNSWICK

FOR ALL REGISTERED RETIREMENT PLANS

and
LIFE INSURANCE

needs in Ontario and for balanced
financial planning contact

CAMERON D. CAMPBELL, CD
Lt. C. A. F. LAND RESERVE
RCA

30 KING ST.

BRANTFORD, ONT.

E BTY 2RCHA



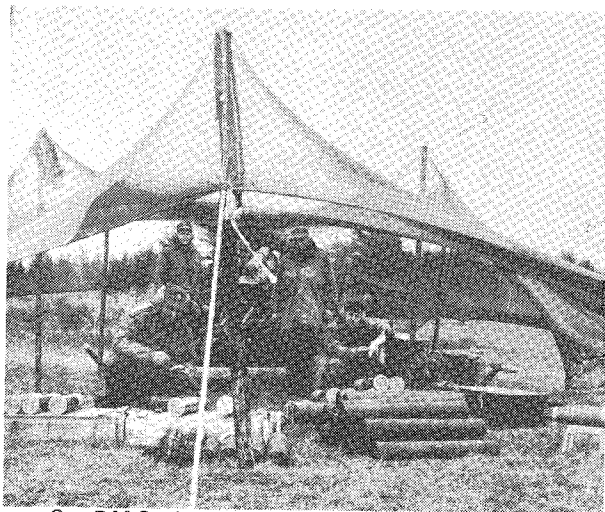
E Bty 2 RCHA

By Captain R.N. Hardman

CAS

The training support which E Bty provides to the Combat Arms School has increased over the past 12 months. Perhaps to give an appreciation of the amount of gunnery that this involves a count of rounds fired by E Bty between November 1972 and September 1973 will help. During this period we fired over 27,000 rounds of 105 mm ammunition. An additional 1000 rounds of 155 mm ammunition was fired. Some Bty members who have difficulty with higher mathematics are now counting in tons and that figure is pretty high too, over 493 tons.

Besides the normal Arty Courses such as the Artillery Instructors Course, Advanced Artillery Officers Course and Basic and Advanced Tech Courses we have fired for the Master Gunners Course, and ROUPT Arty Officers course and increasingly for courses run by 403 Helicopter Sqn.



Sgt RM Stubbert and his detachment supporting ROTP Phase III Arty in July 1973.

The highlight of all this shooting occurred in April during the Regimental Fire Planning Phase of the Arty Instructor Officers Course. It was the first time in the three years that the cry of "Fire Mission Regiment" was heard on the Bty gun lines. Competition for adjustment was keen especially since 5 RALC and 1 AB Bty made up the rest of the supporting Regiment. It was a good period of shooting as it allowed new officers to gain experience at the Regimental level. Also with the large number of gunners in Gagetown old acquaintances met again and new friendships were made.

With the cancellation of Mobile Warrior 1973, E Bty has become involved in three replacement demonstrations. The "mini Mobile Warriors" or Weapons Effects demonstrations allow us to fire considerable ammunition and they also give us the opportunity to fire and show off the big guns.



Capt HN Simister, MBdr AJP Field and Bdr RA Desruiiseau in a demonstration OP for CAS Arty Dept.

The first occurred in the Spring for the Combat Team Commanders Course. In the summer we were involved in the second demonstration for the Officers and Officer Cadets undergoing Basic training at CAS and the third demonstration was fired in September for the Infantry Association and the Combat Team Commanders Course.

You can see that the 28,000 rounds fired have contributed to the training of many officers and men in the past year.

UNIT ACTIVITIES AND TRAINING

E Battery's support to CAS left us very little time to ourselves. Despite the heavy workload we did manage to accomplish a great deal of unit training.

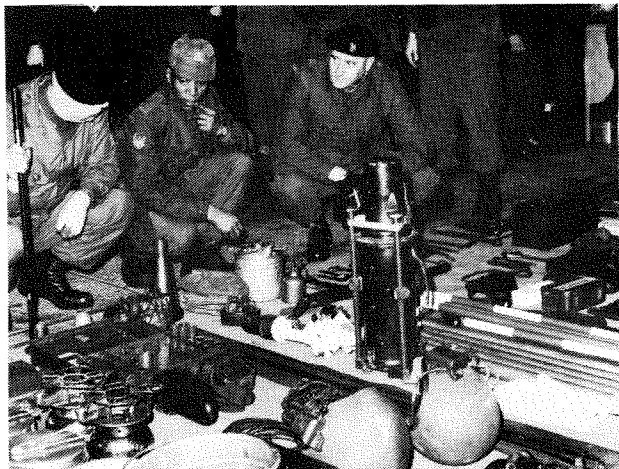
During the months of November and December 1972, E Battery conducted the M109 portion of the Canadian Forces User Trial of the Gun Alignment and Control System (GACS).

The mysteries of the flashing lights and spinning dodads were cleared in the first week of familiarization.

After that there were four weeks of dry and live fire and movement which enabled the Bty to have a mini-gun camp as well as conduct the trial. The trial was conducted in the same manner as it was with 5 RALC. We fired all types of missions in the two troop configuration and in the 6 gun Bty configuration. Comparisons were made on occupation drills under both configurations using the director and the GACS. Night reces and deployments were undertaken along with night firing.

At the conclusion of the GACS trial the unit began its annual classification and refresher training. The big guns were put away in favour of the rifle, pistol and SMG. Capt DCD Milne ran a course in NBCW training with the inevitable conclusion in the Gas Chamber.

On 15 January 1973 BGen Radley-Walters inspected the Bty personnel and equipment. After a short parade in one of the drill halls BGen Radley-Walters returned with Maj Barrett to K-18 where he inspected the guns and APCs.



BGen SV Radley-Walters and the Base RSM inspect some of Sgt CE Gero's M109 stores.

In February we conducted Internal Security Training. Unfortunately, due to heavy CAS commitments, it was concluded without an exercise. In May we had the opportunity to practise some of what we preached when the St. John River flooded. The Battery was working in the field with Militia on the weekend of the 28th and 29th of April when the rains came. Needless to say the planned exercise was washed out. In fact, it had to be cancelled early to allow the St. John and Halifax units to escape the rising waters. On the evening of Sunday, 29 April 1973 the Battery was called out and within 45 minutes subunits were being deployed to aid in the rescue of farm animals and people. An Ops Cell was established in the Bty Gun Park and communication and liaison established with EMO and with the Base Operations Centre. E Bty was very active in the first 24 hrs with the units M548s being deployed to rescue cattle and pigs. Our M578 recovery vehicle saw the most action and was busy pulling stranded vehicles out of the water right up until the end of the emergency.

At this point unit training activities slowed almost to a standstill as we were fully committed to CAS.

We did manage to support 2 RCHA on its gun camp by sending an OP Party under Lt. John Slievert and a gun

detachment commanded by Sgt Ron McCavour to Petawawa at the end of May. They enjoyed a healthy two weeks with the Regiment, coming home none the worse for wear and perhaps a little wiser.

A Salute Troop under the command of Capt. RN Hardman fired a Royal Salute in honour of Her Royal Highness, Queen Elizabeth II during her visit to CFB Summerside, PEI on 2 July 1973.



Sgt RP McCavour leads his gun forward on a Sniping Gun task during the E Bty Practice Camp.

September brought the annual Practice Camp. The facilities at Blue Mountain were used as the base of operations for the first few days. Its hot showers, clean warm quarters and mess hall with a fully equipped kitchen made the early days of the exercise a little more comfortable than usual. The first two days of the camp were allotted to the Troop Commanders who in conjunction with the Training Officer Capt MD Maher and the GPOs honed the drills in the troops in preparation for the competitions and the final exercise.



D Troop on the move during the Bty Practice Camp.

There were two days of Bty Technical shooting in which linears, deliberate smoke, danger close, registration witness point and other procedures were practised.



D Troop engaged in a High Angle Mission.

BGen SV Radley-Walters visited the unit on competition day and witnessed the various competitions. At the end of the day he joined the Officers and Sr NCOs at a dining-in and then joined the men for a "Corn Boil".



C Troop OP Base.

The Practice Camp was concluded by Exercise Quick Powder II. This was a fire and movement exercise designed to develop Bty deployment techniques to a high level. The Troop Commanders were kept busy also as Maj John Arch put them through their fire planning paces. It was excellent exercise and a fitting culmination of two weeks of good gunnery.



But Sir! It was there when I went to lunch.

For those interested in statistics the gun camp added an additional 1,862 rounds making our already impressive total of rounds fired 29,830 to 18 Sept 73.

At the end of Ex Quick Powder II the Bty fired a "mini" fire power demonstration for CAS.

October saw Capt RM Hyslop off to Cyprus with 2 RCR. He will be followed in December by Capt RN Hardman. In October also we began our small arms classification. October has brought about our heavy commitment to CAS which will keep E Bty busy until mid December.



Bdr LB Carroll hoisting one of over 29,800 rounds.

CHANGE OF COMMAND

On 27 July 1973 E Battery 2 RCHA held a formal Change of Command Parade marking the handover of the Battery from Major N.H. Barrett, CD to Major J.A. MacInnis, CD. BGen S.V. Radley-Walters, DSO, MC, CD, Commander of the Combat Training Centre was the Reviewing Officer.

After the inspection Major Barrett led the battery in the March Past in column of route. Following an address by BGen Radley-Walters the handover documents were signed. Major MacInnis then took over his new command for the Roll Past. Led by Major MacInnis the Battery rolled by. The SP Battery was followed by a four gun 105 C1 troop also manned by Battery personnel. Major Barrett took the salute given in his honour.

The Change of Command was followed by a reception for all ranks at the Base Conference Centre. In the evening there was a mixed formal dinner at the Officers' Mess.



BGen SV Radley-Walters witnesses the completion of the signing of the Change of Command Documents between Major NH Barrett and Major JA MacInnis.

SPORTS AND SOCIAL ACTIVITIES

E Bty actively participated in all sports over the past year. This participation was not restricted to unit level as we also place teams in the base leagues.

In hockey this year we weren't as successful as last year reaching only the semi finals in the base league before being eliminated.

In the Base Broomball league we participated actively but the spoils of victory were not to be had.

A new annual event was held in December and the first annual E Bty Curling Bonspiel was a resounding success. The skill of most of the participants was not too great, but all who curled enjoyed themselves.

The Officers hockey team did better against the team produced by the CAS Arty Instructor Officers Course this year. The game ended in a 3 to 3 tie largely due to the efforts of the goalie, 13 Foxtrot Nielsen and his super stick. The Golden Skate was held by both teams for a six month period. Oh well, maybe next year we can lose it again.



13 Foxtrot Nielsen and Superstick make another super save.

The annual Golf tournament was played in June. Bdr Joe MacLellan took away the trophy for low net while Bdr Gerry Billard had to wrestle with Capt Dunc Milne for the honour of taking home the high gross trophy, but the former was successful in the end.

On the social side the unit was active in organizing get togethers for all the "gunners" on the base. Bty parties proved to be a magnet, drawing gunners from CAS and CTC HQ.

On July 20, 1973 a going away party was held for Major and Mrs. Barrett by all ranks of the Bty. The Oromocto Legion Hall was obtained for the Dinner and dance which went on into the wee hours.

At the present time the Bty is organizing its hockey and broomball teams for this years competitions. Hopefully success will come our way.

MILITIA AND CADETS

Unit involvement in Militia and Cadet Training increased over the past year. In addition to the normal support given the units when they came to CFB Gagetown to train, E Bty sent training teams to the home bases of the units. These training missions were quite successful. Bty personnel travelled to 1 Fd Regt in Halifax, NS; 3 Fd Regt in Saint John, NB; the 84th Independent Fd Bty in Yarmouth, NS; and to Grand Manan Island to train No. 2340 Canadian Army Cadet Corps.



Bdr AG Fetterley instructing two Militia soldiers on the Aiming Circle.

The visits made by a training team commanded by Capt. RN Hardman to the 84th Bty in Yarmouth perhaps paid the most dividends. The team consisting of WO AC Sinclair, M/Bdr HE Crowe and Bdr RJ Pinches spent a weekend in February and another in March assisting in the instruction of technical duties, gun drill, GPO's duties and communications. In April the competition for the Militia Artillery Efficiency trophy was held and the 84th was the deserving winner and E Bty was proud to have assisted in their training.

During the months of July and August the Bty provided On Job Training to approximately 30 militia personnel including two officers. Militia personnel were quickly assimilated into the Bty and put hard at work as part of the Bty's support to CAS. For the Militia it was very worthy training as they performed their duties on the guns, in the CP, and at the OP during several live firing exercises and their knowledge of gunnery was greatly increased. It was also worthwhile for the Bty as it freed some members for much needed leave.

**THE UNIVERSITY OF NEW BRUNSWICK
CONTINUING EDUCATION
COURSES**

(Degree and Non-Degree)

EXTENSION Evenings — September to April

INTERSESSION Evenings — May and June

SUMMER SESSION Daytime — July, August

For further information and brochures, please write or telephone:

Extension Services and Summer Sessions
Rom 125, MacLaggen Hall
The University of New Brunswick
Fredericton, New Brunswick
(506) 453-4646 or 453-4647

**While on Course in CFB
GAGETOWN
or visiting OROMOCTO**

drop in and meet
your friends in
the

DOWN HOMERS TAVERN

COMPLIMENTS OF

**KENNY JACKSON
& McKEE**

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

■

■

OROMOTO, N.B.

3 RCHA



3 RCHA Activities

EXERCISE QUEENS RANSOM

By Captain A Z Palmer

"Good evening, gentlemen. Welcome aboard Flight 5537, Air Transport Command Non-Stop Hercules service from Brandon to Camp Wainwright. We will be cruising...."

That's how it started on a cold night on the 28th of January for 53 Officers and Men of 3 RCHA. Exercise Queen's Ransom a two week exercise designed to train all the units of 1 Combat Group in ALCANUS Operations under cold weather conditions. At one hour intervals, the Regiment plus jeeps, LOSVs Herman Nelson Heaters, piles of loose cargo, toboggans loaded with tent group stores, and APCs, placed their trust in the capable hands of Hercules pilots for the two hour flight from Brandon's McGill Field to Wainwright's Airstrip No. 1.

For a number of reasons our participation was limited to the command and control elements of the Regiment. Namely: Arty Tac and RCPO's party from RHQ and the BC and FOO parties from G and J Batteries. Joining us as a part of the umpire organization were Captains G.D. Kerr and R.N. Crooks.

Exercise Queen's Ransom was divided into four phases each being designed to practise certain aspects of ALCANUS Operations. Phase One was the deployment phase. All 1 Combat Group Units deployed from their home bases to an airhead at Camp Wainwright via C130 Hercules and Buffalo aircraft. Phase Two was concerned with unit training and winter indoctrination. Not really a necessity for those of us in 3 RCHA who had been braving winter's icy blasts for quite long enough thank you; but for those Victoria-based units who had to trade their golf shoes for mukluks (please don't throw me in the brier patch) it was time well spent. Phase Three was a six-day combat group exercise controlled by HQ1 Combat Group. Phase Four was the re-deployment to home bases, again by C130.

For us, arrival at Wainwright was almost pleasant; as it happened, the Shilo-based rumour about there being warm weather in Wainwright was well-founded. The temperature could be said to have been almost tropical. A good omen perhaps for the days that lay ahead. Our first concern was to find, check and load our APC's which had been left in Wainwright after WAINCON 72. These task being accomplished and communications systems checked we all went our different ways; Artillery Tac and the RCPO's party to join Headquarters 1 Combat Group, Major Decker and his FOOs to 1 PPCLI, Major Scott and the J Battery FOOs to 3 PPCLI and Captains Kerr and Crooks to the LDSH(RC). It was with these units that the regiment spent the remainder of the exercise.

During Phase Two the Batteries participated in command post and field training exercises with their affiliated battalions. Artillery Tac practised movement and deployment drills as part of the Combat Group Headquarters complex. All in all, this phase was reasonably uneventful, unless, of course, one considers the fact that Bombardier Campbell let Major Decker's jeep go astray (again??), Captain Orton almost got his foot in the door of a Shilo-bound train, and the RHQ Officers wowed the Combat Group with their skill and daring at the shuffleboard table.

The life of leisure was short-lived however. The morning of February 5, D-Day Phase Three, dawned bright, clear and cold, cold, cold. Gone were the heated quarters and fresh rations of yesterday. Today it was tents and RP4's (Yes, Virginia, your old man does cast a smaller shadow than when he left). Phase Three was a six-days Combat Group exercise which practised defensive and offensive operations. The enemy was the ever-aggressive Fantasian who once again managed to keep us on the go 25 hours a day. The exercise ended late on the afternoon of February 10 and nobody was sorry when the Commander authorized a shot of the "demon rum" for all ranks.

Redeployment to Shilo commenced late in the afternoon of February the 12th with the last planeload of men and equipment arriving in Brandon about noon on the 13th. The days prior to redeployment were spent preparing our vehicles and equipment for the air move under the watchful eye of our UEO Major W.M. Scott and his assistant, Lieutenant R.S. Stowell. It is to their credit that the trip home went off without a hitch.

To the soldiers of 3 RCHA who participated, QUEEN'S RANSOM was a demanding and worthwhile exercise. It can be said that they well and truly earned their "dollar per day".

WINTER EXERCISE

By Lieutenant RJ Banks

The waiting was over, it was early on the morning of 15 January 1973 and 3 RCHA's winter indoctrination exercise was under way. The tent groups and their stores had been loaded aboard the trucks and had started for the drop off point some where in the bleak wasteland of the Shilo ranges.

As the tent groups reached the drop-off point they began the short pull to their base camps around Coney Island. The first day was fairly relaxed and allowed the exercise personnel to become acclimatized to the weather and routine of winter (?) survival. Early on that day it became apparent that the weather would be an important factor in the exercise.

The energy saved by the relaxed atmosphere of that first day was to prove short lived in what followed. As



Winter Training (The Hard Way?)



(The Easy Way)

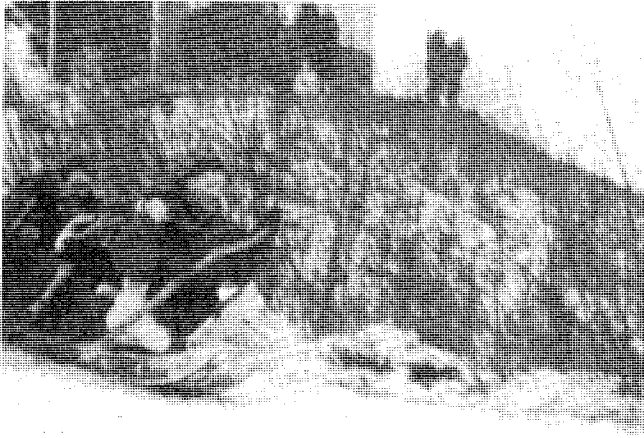
darkness fell the batteries pulled pole and began their lonely trek across country to their number two camps (these were to be located from four to seven thousand meters from the base camp). The pulling proved to be rigorous — this due to the lack of two important ingredients for a winter exercise ... cold and snow. But, tent group spirits were high and all parties managed to reach their designated areas with few incidents. Once in the new areas camp was set up and everyone went to ground for a well earned rest.

The next day was filled with excitement. Weather wise it was even milder than day one and we had the return march to look forward to, or at least part of it. We marched back towards Coney. When we had covered half the distance we again went to ground to rest up for the coming events. That night the temperature began to drop.



A J Battery toboggan team starts down the course

On the following day we completed our journey to Coney Island and again pitched pole. This was the day — it was the day of the inter-battery toboggan races. The four man teams raced over the gruelling down-hill course and brewed their pot of tea at the finish line. The judges decision was final and G Battery took first place with teams from J Battery holding down second and third. The race was topped off with mugs of hot rum and steaming mugs of clam chowder.



This is a downhill course?

That night the officers of the Regiment were "obliged" to attend a reception and dance at the mess in base camp. This was done, muckluks and all as we had to return to the field that night. A "high" time was had by all.

Suitable souvenirs were taken back to the field and tent group parties were heard to continue far into the night. It was a suitable end to an exercise as the regiment returned to Shilo the next morning. (Winter weather had begun to set in again).

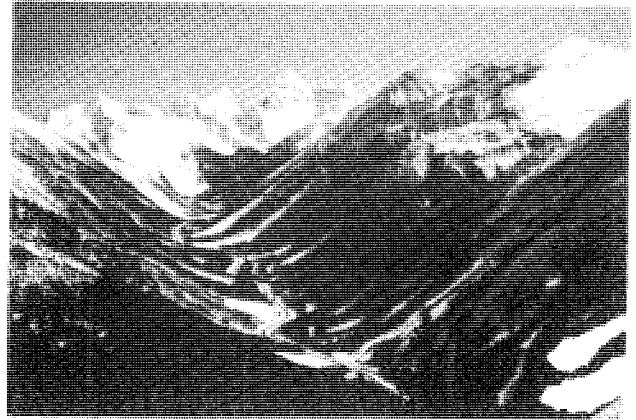
One does tend to wonder whether or not the expertise attained in the art of pulling laden toboggans over bare fireguards will ever be of use.

AVALANCHE CONTROL

By Lieutenant SM Davis

The 1972-73 Avalanche Control season ran from 15 Nov 72 to 27 Apr 73 and was one of the easier seasons in a long while, mainly due to the lack of snow, a condition which was prevalent at least in the Western Provinces, if not across Canada. Actual storm and clean-up shooting was to all intents and purposes finished in mid-March, but the detachment was required to stay on in the event of sudden snowfalls.

Officers commanding the detachment this season were; Capt GJ McIlwain, Capt RN Crooks, Capt JP Culligan, Lt LE Glover, and Lt SM Davis. A det commanded by Lt Glover won the annual broomball game against the RCMP 2-1. The Mounties may always get their man but it is quite possible they will never see that trophy again. It rests in "permanent" display in the lounge of the Northlander Motor Hotel.



View of Avalanche Area



Avalanche Control – "Moving onto Gun Platform"

MTSQ shoots were initiated this year under the control of Mr. V.G. Schleiss and Lt. Davis. After much discussion concerning projectile trajectories and probable points of burst (mountain shooting is different from flatland), it was decided to return to basic gunnery and fire a time round with a fuse setting corresponding to the lasered slant range to the target. This simple method produced the desired results, causing the snow to crack like the windshield of a car, and resulting avalanches cleaned out snow-pack areas almost entirely. All future shoots will be conducted as in the past with HEPD ammunition (MTSQ shoots were purely experimental).

The annual Christmas party for the Park's dependants was organized by Capt Crooks, and the Snow Research and Avalanche Warning Section (SRAWS) extend their thanks for a job well done.

Another "Snowpunchers" season is over, but it won't be soon forgotten by those who were there, and for the lucky few who will be returning to the sunny and snowy (not necessarily in that order) slopes of Rogers Pass, "Good luck and good shooting".

The trial team was issued their Arctic Kit and given instruction on its proper use. (Having done their last trial in northern Australia it was a little difficult for the team to fathom the degree of cold they were to encounter).



Maj W. Russik, OC of Cymbaline Team presents the CO, LCol Wellsmar with a picture of the Cymbaline Radars.

CYMBALINE RADAR TRIALS

By Captain WJ Douglas

From 19 January 1973 until the week 2-9 March 1973 G Battery, 3 RCHA provided assistance to a British trials team. Shilo, for obvious reasons, was chosen as the area in which the cold weather trials would be conducted on the British Cymbaline Counter Mortar Radar.

The trials team consisted of two officers, both IGs, one from Larkhill and the other from the Royal Radar Establishment, four civilians from the Royal Radar Establishment and the Ministry of Defence as well as 24 other ranks from the Royal Artillery and the R EME.

The G Battery support element was formed as follows: OPI Captain FH Hansford; LO and CPO, Lieutenant WJ Douglas; a Command post crew; a firing party and a survey team. The support required was varied: There was the manning and firing of from one to three 105 mm Howitzers or 81 mm Mortars, maintenance assistance, transport, communications assistance, and survey.

The trial got off to a good start with the arrival of the British team at the Air Canada Terminal in Winnipeg on a Friday night (no Happy Hour for the LO). Air Canada was ready for their arrival and was equipped to unload the baggage. With a great deal of enthusiasm and fore planning they were prepared for hand luggage, not the several tons of equipment that were aboard the aircraft. Unloading was further hampered in that the largest piece was about 1100 pounds and there was no lift around capable of handling the load. The task was finally completed with the aid of an Air Canada Food Services Truck and its front end loader as well as a great deal of muscle power. The long road move to Shilo would have been uneventful but for the clogging of the bus fuel line. Thus, the scene was set for the trials.

Everything was set to go and confidence was high that the trial would proceed with few problems. All that was needed was the cold weather ("Ah There's the rub").

For the next few weeks the trial was carried out minus cold weather — the temperature barely went below 20 degrees above. However, all was not lost for at one point, for three or four days it actually reached 15 degrees below zero.



LCol Wellsmar presents 3HA "Ookpiks" to Cymbaline Trials Team symbolic of Shilo's "cold" winters.

The daily routine of the trial was broken with occasional sight seeing tours to the local points of interest (the Treesbank Ferry) and an ice fishing trip. None of them could believe the lengths to which one went to catch a fish during a prairie winter.

The trials were completed fairly satisfactorily and even though the weather was not as cold as we hoped, a number of significant results were obtained. One thing that was proven, was that Shilo in the middle of winter, even a mild one, is a far cry from Northern Australia at any time of the year.

WAINCON '73

Regimental activities in May were conducted with the ultimate aim of a successful move to Wainwright for the annual 1 Cbt Gp month of competition and training – WAINCON '73. Sub-units marked vehicles with ever-changing tactical indicators, conducted some refresher training and were ready for June 1st as the initial packets deployed by air for Wainwright. The nine chinks survived their deplaning in the wilds and prepared for the arrival of the main party on the 3rd. The availability of buildings and facilities for all ranks contrasted with the previous years rainy arrival at the Czar Road tented grid square and the added anticipation of a week of inter unit competitions provided the gunners with a basis for early settling in and organizing.

Sports competitions consisted of fixed unit commitments from which sub-units were selected at random by the HQ 1 Cbt Gp to field various teams. Soccer and the twenty-five man cross-country teams were the G Bty responsibility; Flag Football and the forced March teams were awarded to J Bty and the task of fastball fell to RHQ. (H Bty had been formed too late to be considered and their personnel fell in with previous sub-units). Volunteers were selected and notified and teams began to organize. Spectators were quickly confronted with the dilemma of finding the gunner competition at the correct field at the correct time – this proved to be no mean feat with the distances involved providing bonus physical conditioning. In conjunction with the sports competitions, the following competitions ran concurrently: First Aid, Tug of War (Catch and Light), communications, a Jeep rally, DPs, recovery and small arms (Rifle, LAR, SMG, PISTOL).

Capt Crooks and WO Bailey with the unit small arms teams were away from dawn to dusk and despite little preliminary training demonstrated our gunner sportsmanship (making up for reduced scores). In addition to competing, the Regiment organized and conducted the cross country race, utilizing Sgt Davis and detachment to fire the starting "gun" – which provided a remarkable initial surge of speed to the one hundred and thirty competitors. The "J" Bty Forced march team displayed our age and our vigour; G Bty's cross country displayed our "Panache" (pe - nash – dashing elegance of manner; carefree, spirited self confidence; flamboyance), RHQ Fastball displayed our bonds with the cavalry and Sigs Troop displayed our communications expertise. In the midst of the multitude of displays, the gunner officers and senior NCO's hosted a mess dinner and displays again were noted. "Igor" Davis confirmed his earned reputation from the proceeding WAINCON and a good time was had by all.

As the week drew to a close, competitors were reduced and unit teams geared themselves for the finals. First Aid and the Jeep rally provided eleventh hour euphoria. The J Bty Flag Football Squad squeezed a final win despite a last minute injury to the star QB. A Combat Group Barbecue was laid on for the close of the competitions and a final "Chain of Command" race climaxed the day, with all ranks retiring to respective unit field Kitchens for nourishment and comfort.

The batteries plunged directly into a week of sub-unit training with their "India Friends" or under the thumb of the BC's. Road rallies, rafting exercises and live firing exercise marked the week with three batteries utilizing the guns to their maximum. The training schedule provided some relief to the CP/OP personnel but the guns deployed daily (with and without camouflagenets) and the rain and weather added the expected Wainwright touch. Militia support to H Bty in the guise of gunners and in assorted roles throughout the Regiment added needed strength and labour. The militia men soon found themselves shouldered with responsible work and long days. This obvious support was quickly appreciated by all and no time was lost in utilizing these bonus gunners to their fullest.

The cancellation of the final Combat Group exercise – "Exercise Prairie Guard", extended unit training and battery support was increased. Two days working with air OP's from 408 SQN contributed greatly to uplifted spirits with their introduction of training films devoted to bush tactics. A movement grew forth during the week to seek a return to Shilo as quickly as possible. Unfortunately J Bty was committed to a final battalion exercise for the 22/23 of June, however the Regiment prepared to move on short notice. Last minute notification that no gunner support was required for final phases of training resulted in a hurried BC's /CO Conference and orders to commence the move home on the 23rd were issued. Ready reports were immediate and an amendment was issued. Packet one gratefully departed well ahead of schedule at 1900 hrs on the 22nd and the rush to Shilo was on.

Staging at Camp Dundurn contributed some confusion and an unusual incidence of vehicle casualties dampened some of the ardour. Despite all obstacles, the pace was maintained and late on the 23rd the Regiment was finally home and intact – ready for a summer of gunner training and militia support.

MILCON 73

By Capt. JA Davidson

Scarcely had the dust settled from our early return to Shilo after WAINCON when the Regiment had to prepare for MILCON 73. All the Militia units from Kenora to Victoria arrived in Shilo on 30 June and 1 July to prepare for a full week of competitions, troop and battery shooting, and fire planning. The units formed three batteries and filled several RHQ appointments. The batteries were composed of the following units:

- RHQ 26 Field Regiment. LCol Brown, 26 Fd Regt CO Milcon 73.
- P Bty 20 Field Regiment, 10 Field Regiment, and 10 Independent Battery.
- Q Bty 15 Field Regiment and 5 BC Field Battery.
- R Bty 26 Field Regiment and 116 Independent Battery.

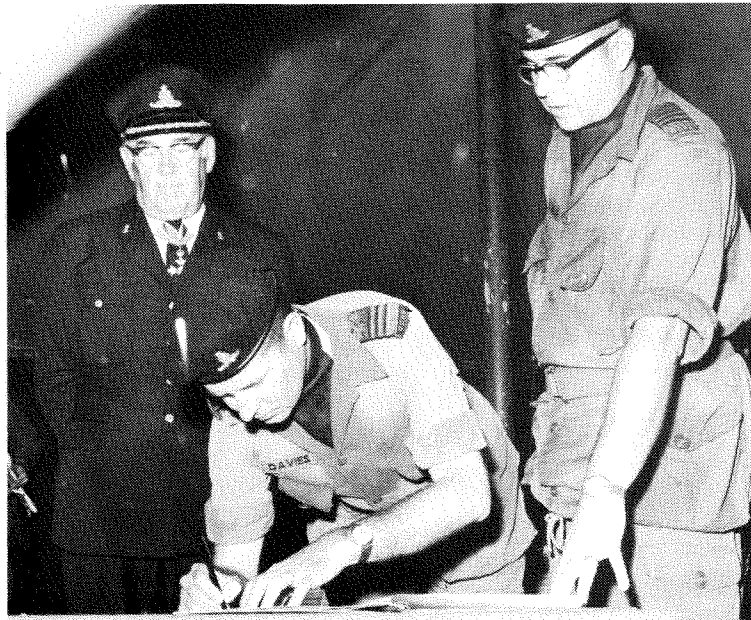
Each battery underwent a series of refresher tests designed to identify problem areas and define battery standards. The batteries then began a day and a half of troop and battery commander's fire and movement exercises. Competitions were also held during this period. Q Bty won the lion's share of the award with Sgt Rodgers of R Bty winning the best detachment competition.

At 1900 hrs, 3 July, the MILCON CO held his O Group for Exercise Powder Keg IV. This exercise was a

two and a half day, regimentally controlled, fire and movement exercise. BC's and TC's fire plans and CP operations were tested throughout. 3 RCHA provided a DS team for each battery to advise and prepare final reports. Powder Keg IV finished with a regimental fire plan; thus, bringing the most successful MILCON to date to a fitting finish. Friday afternoon was spent turning in equipment and clearing preparatory to National Royal Canadian Artillery (Militia) Summer School.

The militia units showed that their performance has improved greatly since MILCON 72. Units had strived to correct last year's faults and the final results indicated that Local Headquarters training had been properly used. With this spirit, militia units should be prepared to conduct regimental level fire planning for MILCON 74. The close working relationship between militia units and RSS Staff with 3 RCHA has been instrumental in raising the proficiency of Western Canadian Militia Artillery Units. Future milcons and the continual attachment of militia personnel to 3 RCHA will now refine the skills learned on MILCON 73.

Change of Command



Lieutenant-Colonel F.A. Davies, CD, assumed command of 3 RCHA from LCol W.D. Wellsman, CD, on July 24, 1973.

The change of command ceremony was marked by a mounted parade and roll past, a regimental deployment, and three fire missions regiment, one by each of LCol Wellsman, the Colonel Commandant MGen H.A. Sparling, CBE, DSO, CD, and LCol Davies.

The entire program was conducted "in the wet", as illustrated by the photograph showing the new Commanding Officer, LCol F.A. Davies, signing the handover papers in a marquee tent at King OP.

LCol Davies joined the unit from CLO Branch, NDHQ, while LCol Wellsman departed for the staff of CLFSC Kingston.

THE NATIONAL RCA(M) SUMMER SCHOOL

By Captain F.H. Hansford

Again this summer saw the families of 3 RCHA members extremely happy, with the heads of households remaining in Shilo to instruct and work with the National RCA(M) Summer School. One hundred and ten officers and men from the Regiment were employed as administrative and training staff, as instructors and as members of a firing troop. Although planning for the school started in Nov/Dec 72, active preparations could not be started until after the annual Combat Group concentration in June.

The School followed immediately on the heels of Milcon and was conducted during a five week period 9 July to 3 August, with a final week until the 10 August allowed for final reports, return of equipment and the dispatch of unit personnel on leave for a well earned rest. Although student attendance was down this year; a total of seventy-five candidates attended the six courses, four of which were conducted on a national basis:

- a. Captain Qualifying RCA(M) Block 2 (two weeks);
- b. Lt. Qualifying RCA(M) Block 1 (two weeks);
- c. Lt. Qualifying RCA(M) Block 2 (two weeks);
- d. Senior NCO RCA(M) (two weeks);
- e. Artillery Technician Pay Level C (three weeks); and
- f. Artillery Communicators Course (three weeks).

Candidates attended from seven provinces, representing the majority of Artillery Militia Regiments. Although the student/ instructor ratio was optimum, for the second year in a row this proved to be the desirable level for the school, as all candidates were successful in their courses. A great deal of credit must be given to the students and their home units, as everyone worked hard to achieve and maintain a level of professionalism. The following students were graded as the top student on their respective courses:

- a. Capt Qualifying — Lt D.A. Sinkinson — 30 Fd Regt Ottawa.

b. Lt Qualifying Block 1 — 2/Lt G.J. Owen — 5 (BC) Bty, Victoria.

c. Lt Qualifying Block 2 — 2/Lt Schindler — 20 Fd Regt Edmonton.

d. Senior NCO — Bdr Ellis R.A. — 49 Fd Regt, Sault Ste. Marie.

e. Artillery Technician — Gnr Wiley D.S. — 10 Fd Regt, Regina.

f. Artillery Communicator — Sgt Kearns M.D. — 26 Fd Regt, Brandon.

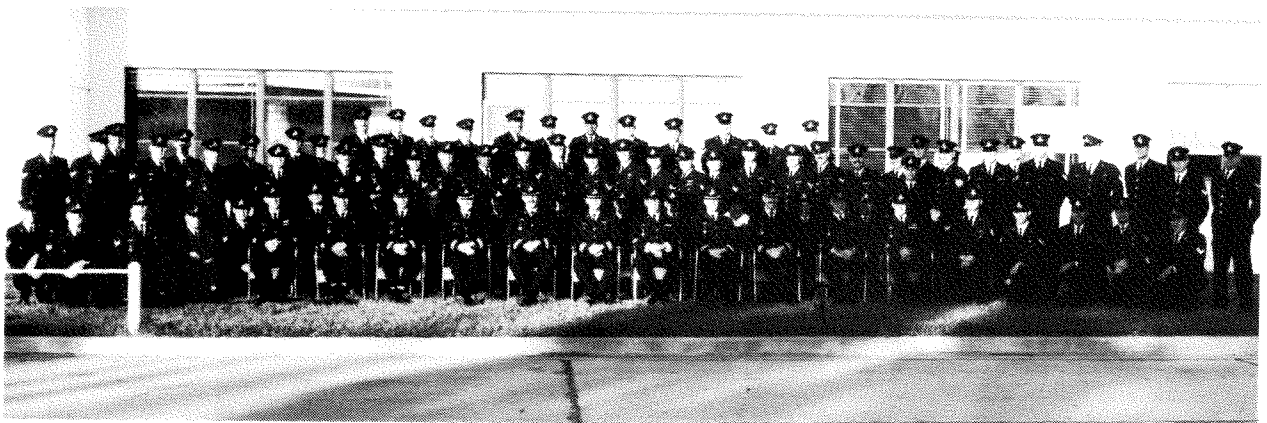
To these students and to all candidates — "Well Done!!"

The School this year had two commanding officers; for the first two weeks Major W.M. Scott, CD, who on posting to CAS Gagetown handed over the reins to Major J.E.R. Tattersall, CD who arrived from CAS. Each course was conducted by a Senior Instructor, under the able guidance of the school's Chief Instructor. Practical field exercises were utilized as often as possible, with the majority of these exercises live firing. Every chance was taken to combine courses and in all cases the students commanded and the instructors remained in the background to provide guidance.

By the end of School everyone, both students and instructors were more than satisfied that they had learned and taught their subjects to the best of their abilities. Total rounds fired by Summer School is as follows:

HE PD	1170
CVT	521
TPT	164
SMK BE	60
WP	100

These rounds had been fired by members of the firing troop and more importantly by the students. So all had "lathered" with the guns. The School was a great success and all those involved from 3 RCHA were more than pleased to be able to pass on our knowledge and experience to our fellow gunners serving Canada as members of the Reserve. To all of them we send our wishes for "good shooting and target rounds".



National RCA (M) Summer School Staff

3 RCHA ASSISTS AT JEUX CANADA GAMES

By Captain B Walker

Avid TV watchers may recall that in early August they saw the very impressive "opening" of the 1973 Canada Summer Games. In the days that followed, highlights of daily events were presented and finally, on the 12th of August, a very impressive closing ceremony took place at which Governor-General Roland Michener officiated.

"What has all this to do with 3 RCHA?" you ask. Simply this: the fact that the JEUX CANADA GAMES achieved the success they did was due, to an immeasurable extent, to the support provided by the Canadian Forces Military Support Group. This included six members of 3 RCHA.

Assistance provided by the Canadian Forces took the form of transportation, material supply, communications, a Jeep rally, DP's, recovery and physical setting up and manning of the operations control center.

Those personnel who made the trip to sunny B.C. and participated in this very Stimulating and Welcome Alternative to the Normal type of duty were: Capt. BG Walker, Bdr. Companion JC, Bdr. Fladseth HR, Bdr. Letcher CA, Bdr. Misener HT, and Bdr. Wright OP.

Judging from the very favourable comments received it would appear likely that in the future winter games and olympics the Canadian Forces will be tasked to provide a great deal of assistance.

EXERCISE POLAR PENGUIN

15 - 20 DEC 73

by Captain G.R. Manson

Exercise Polar Penguin took place in mid December 1973. On 15 Dec., "G" Battery 3 RCHA under Major Hank Thompson moved out of CFB Shilo. The route covered 400 miles between Shilo and Clearwater Provincial Park (20 miles North of The Pas, Manitoba).



The "Camp" at Clearwater Sunny Manitoba

The battery practiced vehicle discipline and winter driving en route. The first evening saw the main party arrive at the camp site, about midnight and the unit bedded down between 0300 - 0400 hours.

Activities throughout the exercise included snow mobiling, cross-country skiing, ice fishing, hunting, snow shoeing and general winter indoctrination. One of our members, Lt Roberts, even tried skidoo-swimming in one of the 'balmy' musk-ponds. However, the Alpine skidoo would not totally immerse so Paul was only half-soaked and failed in his mission.

The highlight of the expedition occurred on the 17th of Dec., when the men of the battery dined at their Christmas dinner. MCpl Bollman and his staff of chefs demonstrated their professional expertise with an excellent repast, complete with the customary fine linen table cloths, regimental cutlery and Christmas "goodies".



The Banquet Table a' la "G" Bty

Served in the customary, spirited fashion by the officers and Senior NCOs, the battery feasted in style to the superb cuisine: Succulent Turkey "avec" gravy, mashed "pommes de terre", salad "avec" dressing, "gateau de Noel", Christmas pudding "avec" sauce, topped off with a fine selection of nuts and sweet candies.

Needless to say, hearty appetites were "quenched" by both the cuisine and the spirits; and fun was had by all. We felt sorry for those who had to stay at home and miss this fine affair. "Gnash your teeth you poor guys".



Our BQMS fulfils his role in providing Bdr Jardine with his first "helping".

Throughout the exercise, despite varying temperatures from 0 – -40, and the hard work with the play; the morale and esprit-de-corps of the battery remained high, with everyone pitching in to make life as comfortable as possible. Even our Padre found himself a part of the work force although rumour has it that he complained about the weather — too hot for his liking. I guess you just can't please those real northern Canadians. Oh well Tim, hang on, official rumour has your next posting at Inuvik!



Padre Timmons — Always ready despite the heat wave

On the 20th of Dec., the Gothic "G" pulled pole at 0300 hrs and cleared camp by 0530. The homeward convoy suffered some vehicle problems but managed to endure the jerrican refuelling process, with all vehicles arriving in Shilo by 2000 hours. In spite of the gruelling trip, in frigid vehicles, the battery exhibited the true spirit of Christmas; in the satisfaction of a job well done, and the thoughts of more festivities ahead, this time with our families.

EXERCISE PADDLE HARD

By Lt D.R. Winters

Canada is presently experiencing unprecedented activity in the north in exploration, tourism, development and settlement. In this context there is a need to emphasize the capability to conduct military operations in the northern areas of Canada, hence exercise "PADDLE HARD".

Exercise "PADDLE HARD" involved six members of 3 RCHA, Lt Doug Winters, Sgt Dave Lucas, MBdr Jim Miles, Bdr Gerry MacNeil, Bdr Sid Demond and Cpl Randy Berkshire using two assault boats to undertake a self contained voyage on the Saskatchewan River and Cedar Lake from The Pas to Easterville, Manitoba.

The area of the exercise is sub-arctic forest which was originally occupied by the Plains Cree of the Algonquin Indian family and later became part of the Hudson Bay Company land. This route was first travelled by Kelsey during 1690 to 1692 and later became part of the route along which the inland exploration of the interior from Hudson Bay via the Great Lakes took place.



A calm day on the Saskatchewan River.

Monday 17 Sep 73, boats and all equipment is loaded with the next stop being The Pas. Exercise "PADDLE HARD" is under way. The trip down the Saskatchewan River was fairly uneventful, the only other people on the river was the odd American hunter with Indian guide. On Thursday 20 Sep 73 the Saskatchewan River widens out into miles and miles of swamp which is created by the dam at Grand Rapids which flooded hundreds of square miles of wooded area. This area was flooded about 10 years ago and all that is visible is the tops of trees and floating logs that have broken loose from the bottom of the swamp. However, with a bit of good luck we arrived at Cedar Lake at night and made camp on a sandbar. The next day is spent looking for a site to pitch a base camp. Heavy waves forced us to shore and due to the stormy weather conditions this became base camp for the next few days.



Lt Winters with supper



MBdr Miles with lunch

During our stay at the base camp we practiced survival in the north, patrolling, and survival methods of catching animals and fish. Our diet consisted of fish, ducks and partridge.

The next stage of our journey took us to Easterville and then to CFB Shilo and home. Exercise "PADDLE HARD" was a memorable experience for all concerned.

Special thanks is extended to 1 Combat Group, CFB Shilo and 402 ARS for their support which made this exercise possible.



Base Camp at Cedar Lake

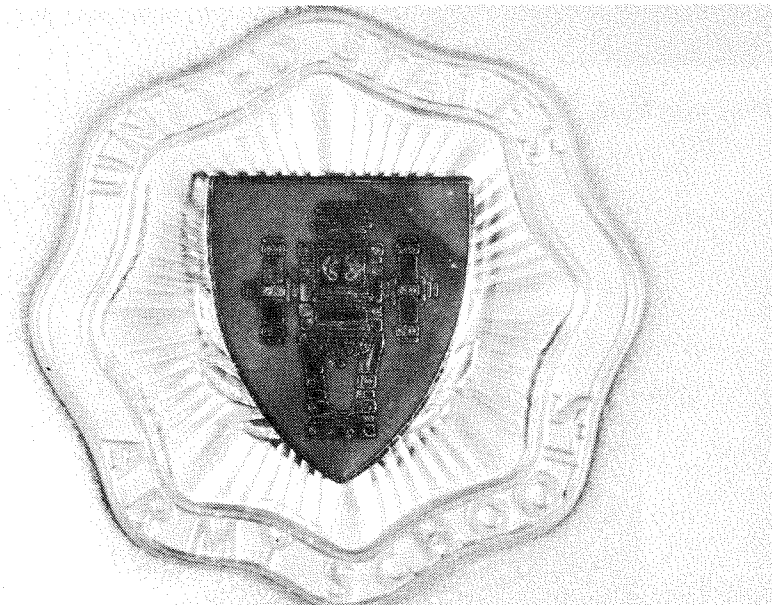
SPECIAL AWARD

On 7 February, 1974 LCol F.A. Davies, CO of 3 RCHA, had the honour of presenting a proficiency crest to Sgt Jordens J.F., a member of the RCPO's staff. Sgt Jordens was awarded the crest by the United States Army Field Artillery School in Fort Sill, Oklahoma for his performance while on course there. Sgt Jordens attended

the United States Army Field Artillery Digital Automatic Computer Mechanic Course from 17 September until 4 of October 1973. He attained an average mark of 91.6% and was commended for his energetic application, his technical proficiency and his sound judgement. Sgt Jordens was named the Allied Distinguished Graduate.



L to R: RSM Patrick, Sgt Jordens and LCol FA Davies



Sgt Jordens' Proficiency Crest

Artillery Trades Progression

By Captain F.H. Hansford

NOTE:

On the 14 Nov 73, an Artillery Trades Specification and Standards Writing Board assembled at the CAS, CFB Gagetown, to review the present Artillery Course Training Standards and OJT Standards. As a result of this Board, a proposed Artillery Trades Training System has been recommended. The full report of the Board, and its recommendations are outlined in this article. Two points must be emphasized. First the report was written by all

Board members, in unanimous agreement regarding content; and second, and most important, the proposals and recommendations made are just that; PROPOSALS and RECOMMENDATIONS ONLY, and are by no means final, until approval by NDHQ.

The board members realize that there are still restrictions within the system, however, within the directed guidelines, the system and progression proposed is felt to be a viable solution.

Reports of Proceedings

Artillery Trades Specifications

Standard Writing Board

- Reference: A. Convening Order – FMC 4985-1 21 Sep 73.
 B. Artillery Training Conference FMC
 5810-3 TD2202 (TRG) 21 Dec 72
 C. CAS Position Paper Trade Specifications
 Artilleryman 021 24 Oct 72.

GENERAL

1. The Artillery Standards Writing Board assembled at the Combat Training Centre (CTC) CFB Gagetown from 14 Nov - 7 Dec 73. The aim of the board was to produce Course Training Standards (CTS's), and On Job Training Standards (OJTS's), for the Artillery Trade and to make recommendations for the implementation of these standards.

TERMS OF REFERENCE

2. The Convening Order gave a partial list of Terms of Reference for the Board. The CTS's for each trade level and trade specialty were produced in accordance with, or in consideration, of the references listed.

COMPOSITION OF THE BOARD

3. The composition of the Writing Board was as follows:

Chairman:
 Capt JB Lapointe CAS CTC

Members:

Capt JEF Bryce 2RCHA 2 Cbt Gp
 Capt FH Hansford 3 RCHA 1 Cbt Gp
 Capt FW Kendall 5eRALC 5eG de C
 CWO(RSM) DC Thomas 2 RCHA 2 Cbt Gp
 CWO(RSM) MR Sauve 5eRALC 5eG de C
 MWO(MR GNR) RA Douglas 3 RCHA 1 Cbt Gp

Advisors:

Capt Mundell – CAS Arty Stds
 Capt LW Cuppens – 403 HOTS
 MWO Yavis – CAS Arty Stds

PRELIMINARY MEETING

4. The Board was briefed at the preliminary meeting on 14 Nov 73 to confirm the terms of reference and to provide answers and direction to potential problem areas with respect to the Artillery trade. Representatives from the following agencies attended:

- a. NDHQ
 (1) D/ARTY – Maj JC Flemming
 (2) DMOS – Maj RH Kawamoto
 (3) DIT – Maj JP Elliott
- b. FMC
 (1) A/SSO Indiv Trg – Maj SD Green
 (2) SO ARTY – Maj RG Hurley
 (3) SO Indiv Trg 4 - Capt BTN McGrath

c. 4 CMBG

- (1) RCPO 1 RCHA – Capt JR Pleasance
- (2) Ops Officer 1 RCHA – Capt RL O'Banion

d. CAS

- (1) CI – LCol PHC Carew
- (2) OC ARTY Dept - Maj RV Thompson
- (3) SO2 STDS – Maj KLM Barnaby

GUIDELINES

5. Discussions and decisions at the preliminary meeting established the following guidelines for the board:

- a. the board in producing standards is not to consider restraints in time and money;
- b. there is no major change planned in the Canadian Forces Training System;
- c. an upgrade in skill is acceptable for OJT however any increase in knowledge should be introduced by means of a formal course;
- d. the board could recommend adjustments to the trade specifications (TS) and trade specialty specifications (TSS) for immediate approval by NDHQ/FMC;
- e. the CAS Position Paper in Artillery Trade Progression as approved in Reference B is to be adopted;
- f. artillerymen must attend the Warrant Officer's Qualifying Course;

g. instructor training is to be included in normal trade progression;

h. because of the future organization of the artillery and the proposed changes there is a requirement for speciality training in the fields of survey, radar, sound ranging, artillery intelligence, and air defence. Individual training standards must also take into account the redistribution of equipment so that the artilleryman can perform his task to the optimum in any unit;

i. nuclear target analysis is to continue to be taught in the Artillery trade;

j. tactics training must form a portion of normal trade progression;

k. the requirement to train all artillerymen to the Basic Artillery Technician level prior to qualification as Pay Level 6A is to remain in effect; and

l. training on the gyro orienter is to remain in the artillery technician and survey specialties.

Further questions regarding to policy interpretation that arose as the board progressed were submitted to FMC HQ/NDHQ by the board chairman.

ELIGIBLE FOR	YEARS OF SERVICE	TRAINING REQUIRED	LOCATION
Pay Level 2		Pay Level 3 Course	CAS
Pay Level 3	1		
	2	Pay Level 4 Training	Unit or (CAS)
Pay Level 4	3		
	4	Pay Level 5A Training	Unit or (CAS)
Pay Level 5A	5	Combat Leader Course	Combat Groups/Bde Gp
Pay Level 5B	5	Pay Level 5B Training	Unit or (CAS)
	6	Basic Artillery Technician Course	Unit or (CAS)
	7		
Pay Level 6A	8	Pay Level 6A Course	CAS
	9	Advanced Artillery Technician Course	CAS
	10	WO Q Course	WO School
Pay Level 6B	11	Pay Level 6B Course	CAS
	12		
	13	Pay Level 7 Course	CAS
Pay Level 7	14		
	15	NIL	
Pay Level 8			

TABLE 1 – Proposed Artilleryman Progression

CAREER/TRADE PROGRESSION ARTILLERYMAN O2I

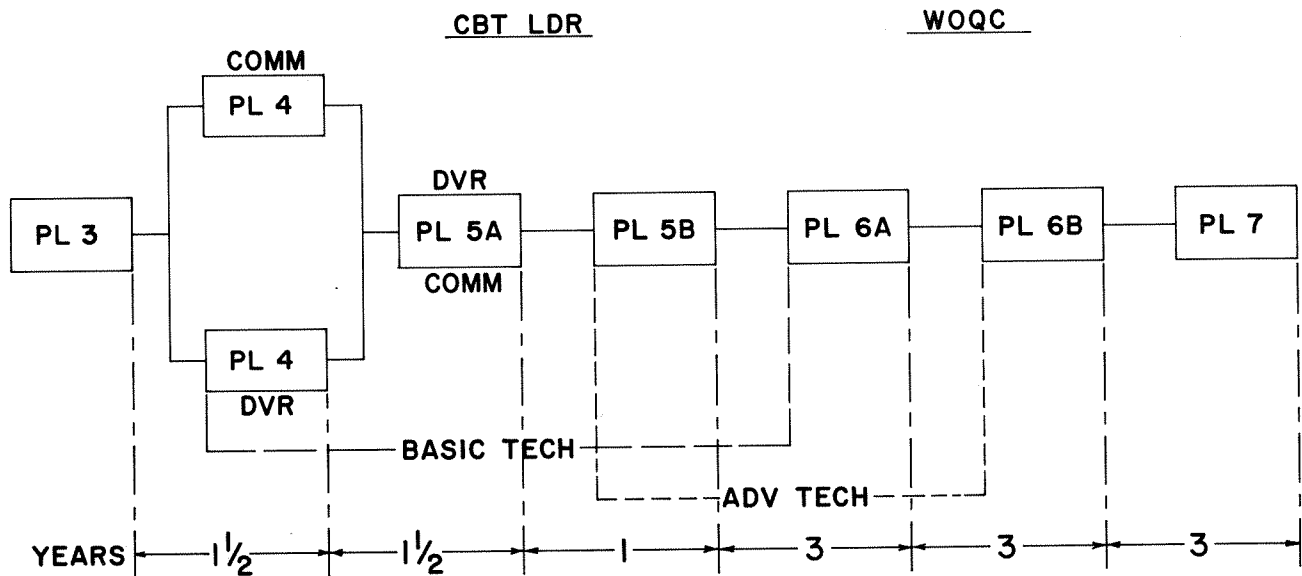


TABLE 2

APPROACH

7. After the preliminary meeting, the Chairman confirmed the guidelines with all Board members. Following a brief study of the Canadian Forces Training System, the men's career progression was discussed at length. Further deliberation produced outlines of the training concept and content at each level. The Board then examined in detail the current trade and trade specialty specifications and submitted amendments to FMC/NDHQ for approval. The amended trade and trade specialty specifications are attached as Annex C and D respectively. The artillery progression, the concept used when adjusting the specification, and the removal of some tasks from the trade progression were verbally agreed upon (by representative from NDHQ, FMC and CAS) at a preliminary presentation on 21 November 1973. CTS were then critically examined and modified as necessary to eliminate shortcomings or redundancy in training resulting in new CTS for the new trade and trade specialty specifications that were recommended by the Board.

MENS TRADE PROGRESSION

8. Time, merit and trade qualifications are the three factors affecting progression within the Artilleryman trade. Time restrictions on advancement are found in CFAO 49-4. A man's relative merit is acknowledged by his commanding officer or determined by use of the Performance Evaluation Report. The detailed knowledge and skill levels required by the individual to meet specific trade specifications are stated in the appropriate CTS. Tables 1 and 2 detail the proposed trade progression.

9. It must be emphasized that the time limitations in the proposed progression are the absolute minimum for that pay level and apply to the outstanding soldier within the trade. In order to be promoted to Pay Level 8 at 16 years of service, the individual must have reached all previous pay levels in the minimum time. Individuals who spend an excessive amount of time in any one pay level will have the remainder of their promotions offset by that period of time.

10. It must also be emphasized that the 5B level is the first level of supervision. Once the prerequisites of time and training qualifications are met, the individual will compete on a merit basis with other members of the trade for promotion to PL 5B. The board foresees, therefore, that a large number of soldiers will terminate their progression at PL 5A. These men will in essence serve as journeyman tradesmen.

11. Despite the guidelines given to the board, the requirement for all tradesmen to qualify as Basic Artillery Technicians prior to attendance on the PL 6A Course was studied in detail. The necessity for all artillerymen to be knowledgeable in technical duties was recognized, but the level at which the training should be introduced was questioned. After deliberation, the board agreed that an artilleryman must continue to qualify as a basic technician prior to attendance on the PL 6A Course. The soldier, however, may attempt the technician training anytime after qualification to PL 3 as indicated in table 2. Only exceptional soldiers should be trained at such an early career stage and the board recommends that the optimum time for instruction in this field would be after qualification as PL 5A.

12. The Advanced Artillery Technician Specialty will continue as a prerequisite to attend the artilleryman PL 6B Course. This training may be taken by any soldier holding the rank of PL 5A who is qualified Basic Artillery Technician and PL 5B.

13. The PL 6B and PL 7 courses complete the training requirement for promotion to PL 8.

OUTLINE SCOPE OF TRAINING

14. Pay Level 3 Training. The PL 3 Course will be undertaken by all artillery recruits after graduation from CFRS. The proposed training will differ considerably from that of the past, in that it deals primarily with guns. The course is designed so that the individual will become a competent gun number on all in-service equipments (105C1, 105L5, 155 (SP) M109 and 155 Towed). Limited communication skills will be taught in order that the gunner may serve as an effective sentry. His effectiveness as a combat soldier will be further improved by general military training on subjects such as weapons, map using, and basic tactics. Driver training will not be included. Upon completion of the course the pay level three soldier will be able to serve as an effective gun detachment member in any regiment without the need for further gun training until PL 5B.

15. Pay Level 4 Training. PL 4 training will be conducted at the unit or if required CAS, and must consist of either the driver wheeled or the communicator artillery course. The board recommends that, under normal circumstances, driver training should be taken first to qualify for this level, and that the most efficient and effective means of conducting it is by formal course. Current unit vehicles will be used for driver training. Communications training at the PL 4 is designed to produce a communicator capable of performing as an operator in the battery command post.

16. Pay Level 5A Training. PL 5A training will be conducted at the unit or if required CAS and will consist of the driver wheeled or communicator artillery course whichever is not taken at PL4. The board recommends that communicator training be taken at the 5A level, and that it be conducted by means of a formal course. Thus, by qualification as PL 5A the soldier can now perform as a competent gun number, driver, and communicator.

17. Pay Level 5B Training. PL 5B training will consist of two phases. Phase 1 will be the Combat Leader Course run in each Combat/ Brigade Group. After successful completion of this course, the individual may then attend the second phase of training which will be conducted at the unit. The aim of the training is to produce a gun detachment 2IC on the unit equipment and an assistant to the battery transport or communications Sergeant. The board agrees with the direction given in reference B that additional skill and knowledge must be taught to the PL 5B before he can adequately perform his duties especially in regard to the safety portions of artillery live firing. The board recommends that the best method of obtaining this new skill and knowledge is by means of a formal course.

18. Pay Level 6A Course. The PL 6A training may also be considered to consist of two phases. Phase 1 will be the Basic Artillery Technician Course (TSQ 021.08). Phase 2, the PL 6A Course, will continue to be run at the CAS with the aim of producing a detachment commander. The maintenance and communications portions have been

reduced as this will now be covered in the PL 5B training. The detachment commander training will be given on all current equipments.

19. Pay Level 6B Course. Prior to attending the Artilleryman PL 6B Course the candidate must first complete the Advanced Artillery Technician Course, and the Warrant Officer Qualifying Course. The PL 6B Course will continue to be run at the CAS and will remain in its present format except for changes in subject content. Nuclear target analysis and general military subjects covered in previous training have been removed from the course. However, course length will remain virtually the same because of an increased emphasis on gunnery subjects so that the graduate can be a more effective Assistant Instructor in Gunnery.

20. Pay Level 7 Course. The PL 7 Course will continue to be run at the CAS in its present format.

21. Pay Level 8 Training. Qualification from PL 7 to PL 8 will require no formal training. Promotion to this level is based on time in rank and merit.

ARTILLERY TRADE SPECIALTY QUALIFICATIONS

22. Table 3 lists current, past and projected trade specialty qualifications unique to the artillery. Those TSQ's marked with an asterisk (*) are currently dormant or by virtue of the proposed trade progression will become dormant (ie, TSQ's 021.1 to 021.4 will be included in normal trade progression training at the level 3 and 5A. TSQ's of 021.21 and 22 are examples of TSQ's that are no longer required). Trade specialty training may be taken at any time in the tradesman's career after qualification as PL 3, provided prerequisites for the course in question are met. The board foresees that in most cases specialty training will begin after qualifications to PL 5A.

Table 3 — Trade Specialty Qualifications Unique to Artillery 021

CODE NO	TRADE SPECIALTY QUALIFICATION
021	
.01*	105 mm C1
.02*	105 mm L5
.03*	155 mm SP M109
.04*	SP M109 Detachment Commander
.05	Driver Wheeled Artillery
.06	Driver SP M109
.07	Driver M113, M548, M577
.08	Basic Artillery Technician
.09	Advanced Artillery Technician
.10	Basic Arty Surveyor
.11	Advanced Artillery Surveyor
.12	Basic Sound Ranger
.13	Advanced Sound Ranger
.14	Basic Artillery Radar Operator
.15	Advanced Artillery Radar Operator
.16*	Advanced Surveillance Drone Operator
.17	Artillery Intelligence Technician
.18	Nuclear Target Analyst
.19	Artillery Air Observer
.20	Artillery Computer Operator
.21*	7.62mm Rocket Launcher and Assemblyman

- .22* 7.62mm Rocket Technician (Artillery)
- .23 Artillery Master Gunner
- .24* Assistant Instructor Gunner
- .25* Advanced Artillery Communicator
- .26 Basic Air Defence Gunner (40 MM)
- .27 Advanced Air Defence Gunner (40 MM)
- .28 Basic SAM Blowpipe
- .29 Advanced SAM Blowpipe
- .30 Artillery Communicator

23. Detailed performance objectives of each TSQ are found in Chapter 4 of the appropriate Course Training Standard. Major changes in content and conduct of courses are outlined below.

a. Driver and Communication Training. Successful completion of Driver Training at PL 4 or 5A constitutes qualification TSQ 021.05. Similarly, successful completion of the communication training at either pay level constitutes qualification in TSQ 021.30. By the implementation of this system, training records should become a more accurate indication of the exact training of the individual at various stages of his career.

b. Basic Artillery Technician (021.08). The content of the Basic Artillery Technician course changes only in minor aspects. Navaid training has been deleted but instruction on the gyro orienter remains. The board recommends, however, that this course be conducted at the units and if required at CAS. The board, although directed to include gyro orienter training in this TSS, feels it is more properly a subject for the Survey specialties (TSS 021.10 and 021.11) and recommends that the matter be reconsidered.

c. Advanced Artillery Technician (021.09). The Advanced Artillery Technician course is shortened considerably by the deletion of nuclear target analysis. Tactics training is added so that the graduate may understand the basic operation of a combat team, and assist more effectively in fire planning.

d. Locating Specialties. The proposed formation of an artillery locating cell at the Combat Training Centre further emphasizes the necessity for training in all aspects of the locating field. Several TSQ's which have been dormant must now be re-activated. Therefore, the board recommends that FMC initiate special personnel qualification requirements action to establish vacancies for TSQ's in Basic and Advanced Sound Ranger and Artillery Intelligence Technician. Course Training Standards for TSQ's 021.12 and 021.13, Basic and Advanced Sound Ranger; and 021.17, Artillery Intelligence Technician have not been produced by the board because firm organizations, scope of employment, and equipment to be used in these specialties are not available.

e. Nuclear Target Analyst (021.18). Nuclear target analysis training has been removed from all trade progression courses. The content of this new trade specialty course is identical to that currently taught on the Advanced Artillery Technician Course. The course will be conducted by the CAS on an as required basis. Special Personnel Qualification

Requirements must be raised on the present establishment positions which require this specialty.

f. Artillery Air Observer (021.19). The CTS for this TSQ has been rewritten to align the training to the tasks performed by the observer while flying in the light observation helicopter CH 136.

g. Artillery Computer Operator (021.20). The CTS for this TSQ has been developed in a format such that the document may be used for training on any computer. This is intended to allow maximum flexibility. The FADAC and the FACE computers are now used by the Canadian Artillery and also by other nations. The standards in the CTS will also apply to any computer introduced in the future.

h. Artillery Master Gunner (021.23). The Board deemed that the current prerequisites of qualification in seven TSQ's is unreasonable for any course. Therefore, it is recommended that this specialty training be incorporated as part of the Master Gunner Course. The course is currently under development by CAS personnel as a result of experience in conducting past courses. The CTS is based on their recommendations with minor modifications applied by the Board.

j. Artillery Advanced Communicator (021.25). The board recommends that this TSQ become dormant and that qualification as advanced communicator be obtained by successful completion of the Combat Arms Advanced Communicator TSQ Code CT. It is desirable but not mandatory that the artilleryman successfully complete this course prior to employment as a battery communications sergeant.

k. Air Defence TSQ's. CTS for Air Defence TSQ's (021.26 to 021.29 inclusive) were not produced by the board as roles, organizations, and equipments have not been published.

m. Combat Arms Advanced Driver. Although it is not a TSQ unique to the artillery; the board feels it is desirable, but not mandatory that all artillerymen successfully complete this course prior to employment as a battery transport sergeant.

COURSE DURATION

24. It is emphasized that although the number of courses required in the proposed progression from PL 3 to 6A has increased from three to six, the soldier now spends more time in his unit. Table 4 below lists those courses conducted at the unit and at the school which a man must take to reach PL 6A. Over the seven year period (which is the shortest time possible) the tradesman spends 12 months on course of which 7 are at the unit and 5 away. Under the present system the soldier must spend 8 months away on course. The board also feels that 12 months training time over the seven year period is not excessive.

PROPOSED PROGRESSION				PRESENT PROGRESSION			
COURSES AWAY	DURATION (MONTHS)	COURSES AT UNIT	DURATION (MONTHS)	COURSES AWAY	DURATION	COURSES AT UNIT	DURATION
COMBAT LEADER	2	Level 4	2	COMBAT LEADER	2	Level 4	OJT
Level 6A	3	Level 5A	1	Basic Tech	3	Level 5	OJT
		Level 5B	1			Level 5B	OJT
		Basic Tech	3				
TOTAL	5		7		8		0
TOTAL TIME ON COURSE		12		8			

TABLE 4 - Course Durations Pay Level 4 to 6A inclusive

EVALUATION OF TRAINING

25. Evaluation is a vital process of the Canadian Forces Training System in order to ensure that only those students who meet the training standard as laid down in the appropriate CTS are allowed to receive the qualification in question and progress in their career. Because of the large number of courses run by the units, the board foresees the requirement to designate a central agency to develop performance checks for each course in order to establish a common standard throughout the regiment of artillery. It is recommended, therefore, that a unit trade testing system be established to ensure a common high standard, for the Basic Artillery Technician Course, PL4, PL5A and PL5B training.

SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS

26 Listed below are the major recommendations of the Board:

- a. training on guns at PL 3 and 6A is to be on all in-service equipment;
- b. PL 4, 5A and 5B training is to be conducted in the unit, or if required by the CAS, by means of a formal course;
- c. the Basic Artillery Technician Course (TSQ 021.08) is to be conducted by units and if required by the CAS;

d. that nuclear target analysis be deleted from normal progression training and that a trade specialty qualification, 021.18, be created and the course be conducted at CAS as required;

e. that FMC initiate Special Personnel Qualification Requirements action to establish positions for TSQ's in Basic and Advanced Sound Ranger, Nuclear Target Analyst and Artillery Intelligence Technician;

f. that a unit trade testing system be established to ensure a common high standard of training; and

g. that a board be convened to write CTS for:

- (1) Basic Sound Ranger (021.12);
- (2) Advanced Sound Ranger (021.13);
- (3) Artillery Intelligence Technician (021.17);
- (4) Basic Air Defence Gunner (40mm) (021.26);
- (5) Advanced Air Defence Gunner(40mm)(021.27);
- (6) Basic SAM Blowpipe (021.28); and
- (7) Advanced SAM Blowpipe (021.29).

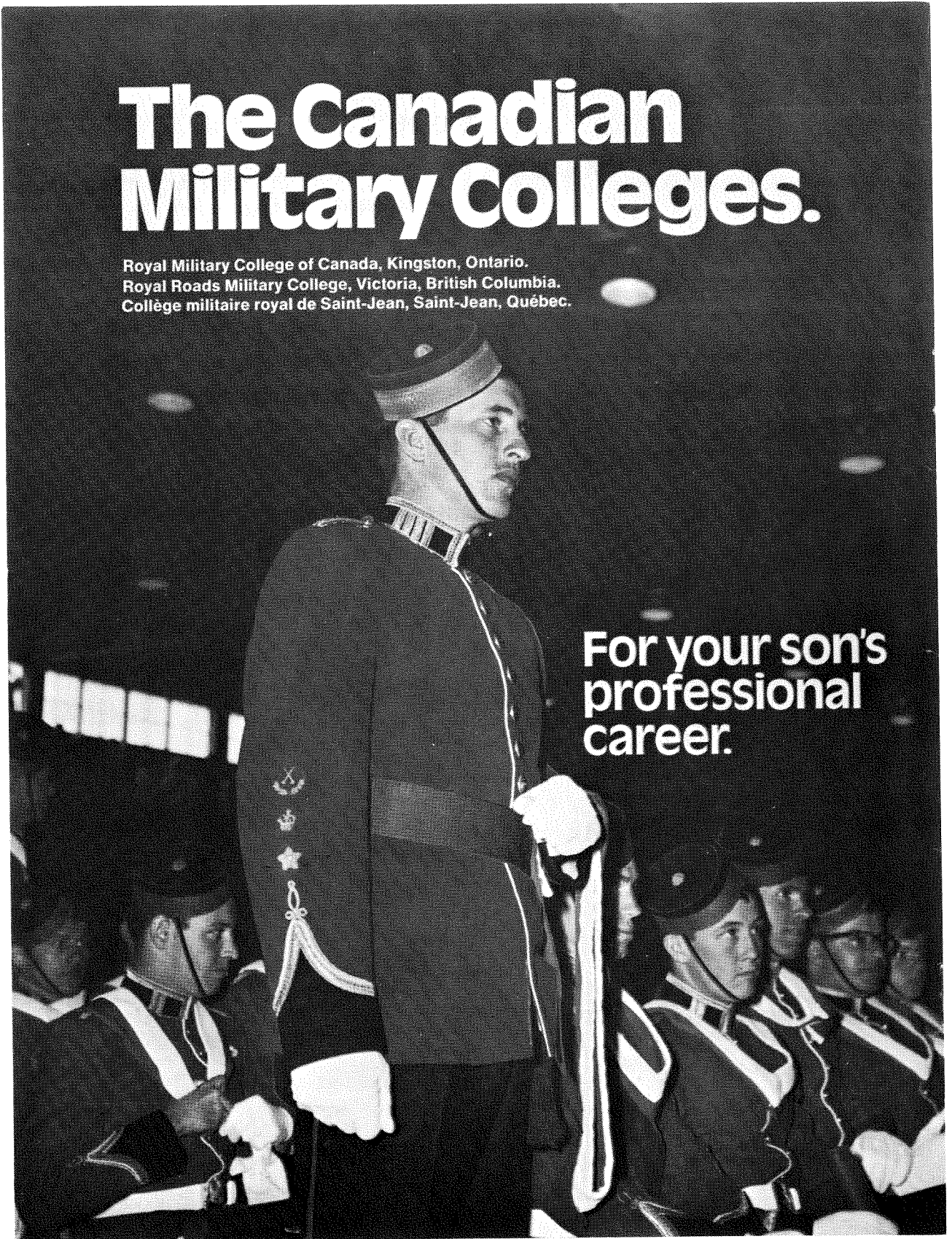
NOTE

Again it is emphasized that the recommendations made in this report are proposals ONLY and are not as yet approved.

The Canadian Military Colleges.

Royal Military College of Canada, Kingston, Ontario.
Royal Roads Military College, Victoria, British Columbia.
Collège militaire royal de Saint-Jean, Saint-Jean, Québec.

For your son's
professional
career.



GOOD SHOOTING TO ALL GUNNERS

F R O M

**CANADIAN FORCES EXCHANGE SYSTEM
CFB SHILO, MAN.**

DEPARTMENT STORE	Tuesday - Saturday
GROCERIA	Tuesday - Saturday
SERVICE STATION	Seven Days a Week
NEWSTAND	Seven Days a Week
COFFEE SHOP	Seven Days a Week

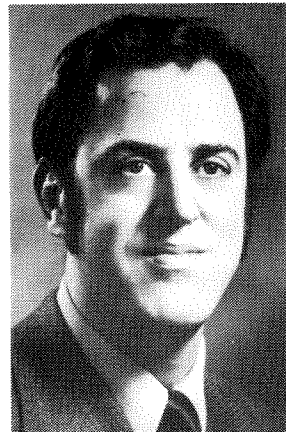
Serving the Military Community.

**BEST OF LUCK
AND GOOD SHOOTING
to
GUNNERS EVERYWHERE**

**ARMY, NAVY AND AIR FORCE VETERANS
UNIT 10
BRANDON – MANITOBA**

**General Meeting –
3rd Wednesday Every Quarter**

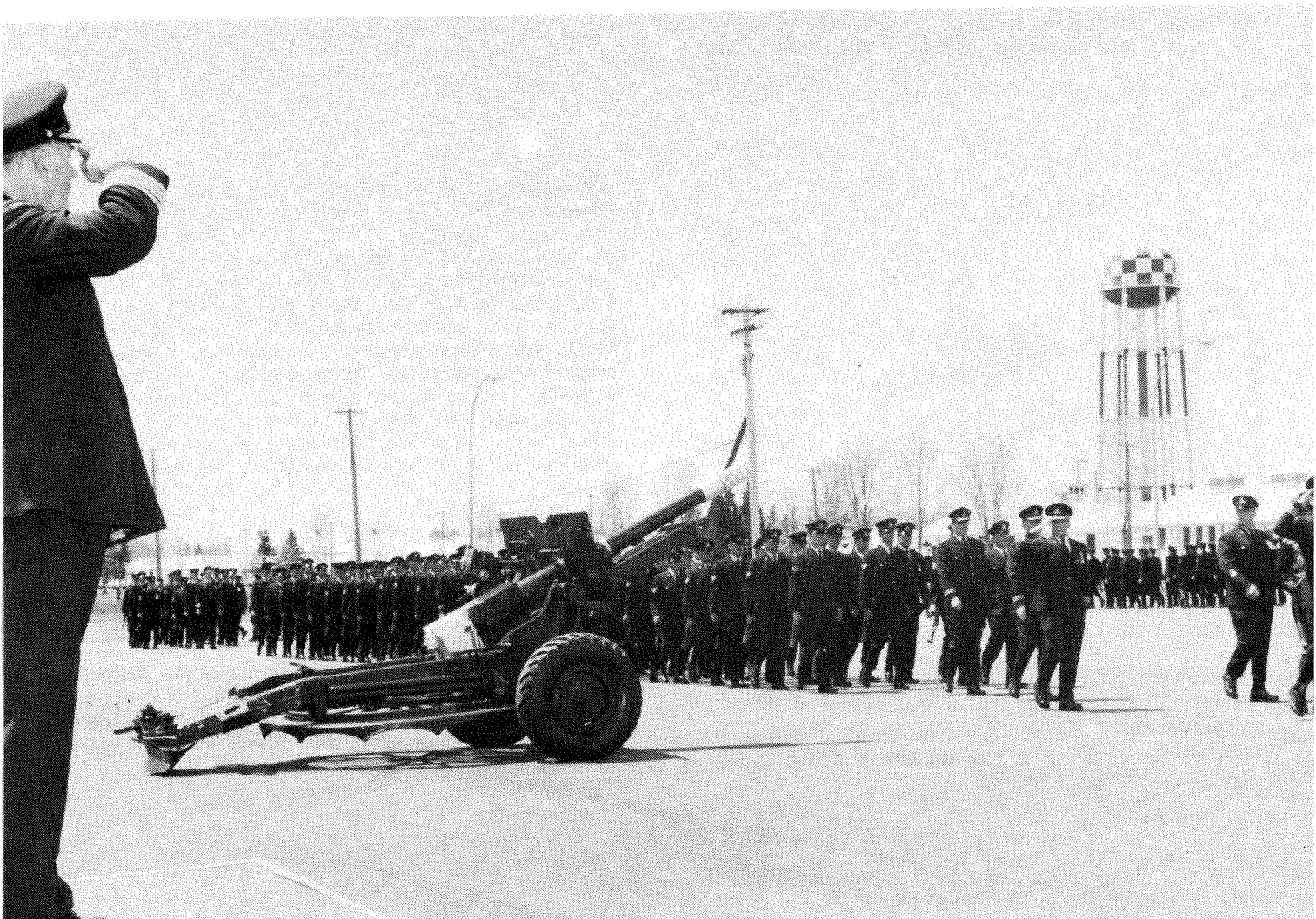
**BEST WISHES TO THE
OFFICERS AND MEN OF
THE ROYAL REGIMENT
OF
CANADIAN
ARTILLERY**



**JON TOOGOOD
BRANCH MANAGER
BRANDON
PHONE: 727-0721**

THE MONARCH LIFE ASSURANCE COMPANY

5 RALC



5 RALC Activities

FIFTH ANNIVERSARY

This year marked the fifth anniversary of the formation of the 5e Régiment d'artillerie légère du Canada. The regiment marked the occasion by organizing a three-day celebration from the 24th to the 26th of May 73.

The first event consisted of a Mixed Mess Dinner followed by a dance held at the Sergeants' Mess on the 24th of May 73. The officers held their mixed Dinner on the following day. At this dinner we were honoured by the presence of MGen H.A. Sparling, OBE, DSO, CD, BGen J.J. Paradis, CD, Commander 5eG de C, and the two previous Commanding Officers of the Regiment, Col J.A.R. Vandal and LCol A. Doucet. We were also pleased to host many guests from the Militia Units of the area.

The most important event of the celebration was a family day held on Saturday the 26th. The Regimental Parade followed by a drive past was held under beautiful sunshine which is typical of gunner festivities. During the ceremonies, Mr. Jules Blanchet, representing Mayor Gilles Lamontagne of Quebec City, presented two 25 Pdrs to the Regiment. No need to mention that these two pieces will be cherished by all members of 5e RALC. Following the drive past different artillery procedures were



CWO Sauv  with his honorary gun detachment.

Left to right: Mrs. R.P. Beaudry, Mrs. J.J. Paradis, CWO Sauv , Mrs. H.A. Sparling, Mrs. M. Sauv .



This 159 lb masterpiece from the hands of Sgt Autin measured 6' x 4' x 6" CWO M Sauv , MGen JJ Paradis, MGen HA Sparling, LCol RP Beaudry

demonstrated to the families i.e. a quick action, the engagement of a Fire Mission with blanks, the launching of a weather balloon, as well as a demonstration of other weapons currently in use in the regiment. An honorary gun detachment formed of Mrs. Sparling, Mrs. Paradis, Mrs. Beaudry and Mrs. Sauv  also gave an impressive demonstration of their savoir-faire. The glorious No 1, CWO M.R. Sauv  honorary detachment commander, ordered the appropriate "Change rounds" to ensure the complete training of his detachment. The remainder of the afternoon was devoted to diverse activities such as APC and jeep rides for the children, as well as the firing of blanks by dependents. Concurrently, the canteens and the field kitchens were feeding the many mouths with free hot dogs, hamburgers, etc. Not only the spectators were impressed by this demonstration but also the HQ Staff of the 5e Groupment de Combat, as a number of windows of the HQ building were shattered by the firing and pieces of glass found their way to desks and chairs.

The "f te" was concluded by an all-ranks dance held in the gun park which had been suitably decorated for the occasion. Everyone left having had a more than generous helping of both food and drink. All members of the regiment were proud of their efforts and the occasion was indeed well celebrated.

MILITIA AND CADETS TRAINING

La batterie X, augmented by members of la batterie Q and RHQ, reorganized into a training establishment for the summer months of 1973 and assumed the rather long imposing title of "Division d'artillerie". Commanded by Major C.A. Moogk, the aim of Division d'artillerie was to qualify militia gunners to Pay Level C as gun numbers, artillery technicians or driver/communicators. In addition to these basic courses a Captain qualifying course and a detachment commanders course were organized at OJT and took place as integral portions of the summer concentration. A total of five officers, nine Senior NCOs and seventy-one privates from three militia units attended these artillery courses.

Formal instruction in the three pay level C courses continued from 9 July to 12 August. This period was then supplemented by ten days of artillery field firing during which time the students were employed under the supervision of their instructors in the specialty for which they had been trained. With a total allotment of 2270 rounds of ammunition at our disposal much valuable training under live conditions was achieved.



Sgt A Leblanc supervising Militia candidates on gun drill procedures

In addition to their artillery qualifications the students were qualified on the FNC1, SMG and also completed the Battle PT. Division d'artillerie graduated all but three of the candidates thereby providing the militia units with many more trained personnel.

Q Battery, meanwhile, was provided with a bit of a change from artillery training. It came in the form of being tasked to provide support to the Cadet Adventure Training Programme at Lake Murphy in Base Valcartier. As always the Battery jumped at the chance to do and learn something new.

The adventure camp, commanded by Major Guilbeault from FMC and run by his staff officers and corporal ex-cadet instructors, was designed to give among other things a sound general knowledge of fieldcraft, watermanship and bivouac organization. The cadets

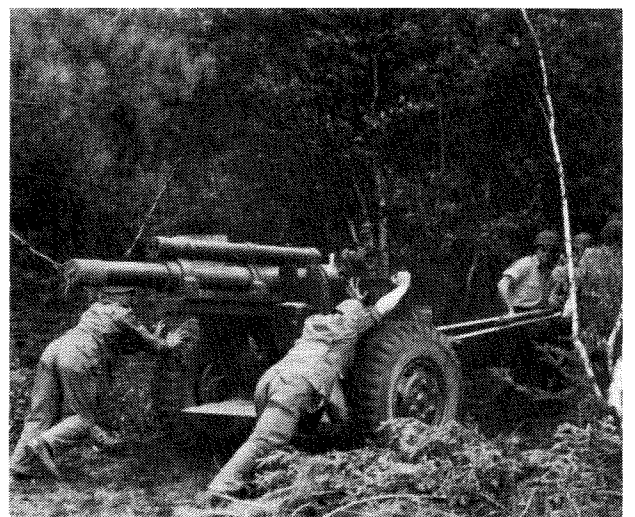


Young cadets at the Summer Adventure Training Camp (Lake Murphy 1973)

received instruction on making fires, shelters, rope bridges and traps for animals. They learned how to paddle assault boats, turn live chickens into excellent meals, and use a suspension traverse across the small lake. An orientation exercise at the end of their two weeks stay put into practice what they learned at the camp.

Q Battery started preparation in June as the camp required a great deal of work before the arrival of the first serial of cadets. The Battery QM handled thirty truck-loads of stores for starters and the gunners were in business. Under the watchful eye of BSM R.A. Heitshu, tents were erected, the camp prepared and all the rocks in the area were lined-up and white washed. With the arrival of the main body of instructors, the gunners were able to complete more specific tasks such as the mounting of the suspension traverse, cages for chickens and traps for bears.

Once the actual training started five serials received adventure training. The Battery amplified its support by providing personnel in the role of advisers/supervisors to



Militia candidates using natural camouflage

the corporal ex-cadet instructors. Capt Dave Krauter as Chief Instructor became in effect the Technical Advisor to the Commandant of the camp.

Naturally the running of the camp was not always one long vacation as the battery was called upon to right anything that went wrong. When the suspension traverse became dangerously unserviceable the gunners constructed another more stable one in record time under the supervision of the engineers.

The Battery certainly learned many new things outside of their normal artillery trade. They can now build towers and bridges, race assault boats and set traps for unsuspecting bears. Lake Murphy Adventure Camp is a task that Q Battery certainly would welcome getting again next year.

EXERCISE OBUS ECLAIR

Obus Eclair was the nickname chosen for 5e RALC's practice camp and support to CAS in the spring of 1973. The exercise actually evolved into two separate and distinct phases:

1. Regimental Practice Camp 26 Mar - 8 Apr
2. Support to CAS 10-17 Apr.

The exercise commenced on 20 Mar 73 when the Advance Party (aptly lead by the 2 IC) left for Gagetown. The remainder of the unit moved to Gagetown by road on 24 Mar and by air on the 23-25 Mar. Air Transport Command managed to move 40 wheeled vehicles, 2 APCs and 100 passengers from Ancienne Lorette airport to Fredericton airport. There is now a rumour in the regiment that the UEO saw the inside of a Hercules for the first time when the initial aircraft landed for the first chalk!

The unit moved out to the "Sheraton like" surroundings of Camp Petersville and were comfortably housed when the actual business at hand — that of improving our gunnery skills - commenced on 26 Mar. The period 26 Mar — 8 Apr progressed in the familiar practice camp fashion, building up to some excellent regimental fire plans during the last four days. An interesting technical point occurred one dark night when — lo and behold — a new illuminations procedure was inaugurated, appropriately dubbed "the old 5 in the sky trick".

The last week of the practice camp was made more interesting and competitive with the addition of 1 AB Bty. It was very pleasant to renew old acquaintances and observe the "jumpers" amongst us "straight legs".

The camp also allowed the RSM to set up a unit ammunition point. The method of storage used was quite novel, in that the ammunition was delivered by civilian semi-trailers from CFAD Renous, and the trailers were left in our compound with the ammunition in it. When the next load came in, an empty trailer was taken away. The procedure worked quite well and eased the problem for the unit ammo party which consisted of such stalwarts as the RQM, Main Offr, Maint MWO, Wpns Tech WO, Met Techs, Cooks, Clerks and Supply Techs.

After a very successful camp, the unit provided support for the Artillery Instructor (Officers) Course 7201. Joining the regiment to make it a "really big show" were 1 AB Bty, E Bty, 2 RCHA and a Survey Section from CTC. The six firing days went very well, except for the odd snowstorm, and the students made good use of the big training aid.

Following a busy 28 days, the regiment returned to Valcartier on 18 Apr by road and air. The regiment (meaning the CO primarily) was pleased with the goals achieved and looks forward to OBUS ECLAIR 74.

EXERCISE NOTCH SALVO

Due to the persuasive powers of "Le Gros Howitzer" (as LCol Wheatley is affectionately known in 5e RALC) the regiment sent X and Q Batteries to Petawawa for a CAST Arty Regt Practice Camp from 10-23 Sept 73. Like Ex OBUS ECLAIR in the spring, the exercise was in fact two separate phases: Ex Notch Salvo 10 - 23 Sept and Ex Mobile Warrior 24-27 Sept. Q Battery left for Petawawa on 10 Sept and spent the remainder of the week doing battery training. A well spent week for the battery, it allowed time for range familiarization, briefings and some long awaited tactical helicopter training. X Battery, due to an Armed Forces Day tasking in Valcartier, was not able to join 2 RCHA until 17 Sept. Arriving with X Battery were the surveyors and met techs from the unit who were also tasked to augment 2 RCHA. The following day, the regiment commenced the CO's exercise which ran for six days. A challenging exercise was experienced by the CAST Regt and our young officers and new gunners found it most interesting and informative. Out of a job, LCol Beaudry had the opportunity to observe all aspects of the exercise. After a week of riding around in his jeep, rumours have it that he was volunteering his services to CPOs to do any job!



Ex NOTCH SALVO — Petawawa — Sep 73

The exercise ended on Sunday 23 Sept and the next day, rehearsals started for Ex Mobile Warrior. This portion of the sojourn in Petawawa went extremely well and the batteries returned home on 28 Sept. The time spent with 2 RCHA was most enjoyable and most beneficial to 5e RALC. The next CAST Arty reunion will be Ex Running Jump III in Oct 74 in Gagetown. A la prochaine!



EX NOTCH SALVO - Petawawa - Sep 73



**GET MY
FREE
CATALOGUE
OF REPLICA
MODELS**

Authentic machined metal replicas of famous firearms disassemble like originals.

Precision machined metal models look, feel, weigh — even disassemble like real guns — will fool experts. Perfectly legal — CANNOT be fired. Great for decorating den, office, rec, room, etc. — prized by collectors, military hobbyists, and craftsmen. Civil War, Western and frontier models as well as military and police replicas.

ATLAS REPLICA MODELS

127 PORTLAND ST. TORONTO M5V 2N4, ONT.

Please send me your free catalogue of replica models

Name

Address

**All the
banking
services
you'll ever
need**

We have more than 70 services to back up that statement. Besides all that, we like people. And we'd like to know you. Drop in soon, won't you?

The Bank of Nova Scotia

COMPLIMENTS

-
-
-

**GUARD AIR
SERVING . . .**

**EX-MEMBERS
OF
OUR
EX-REGIMENTS**

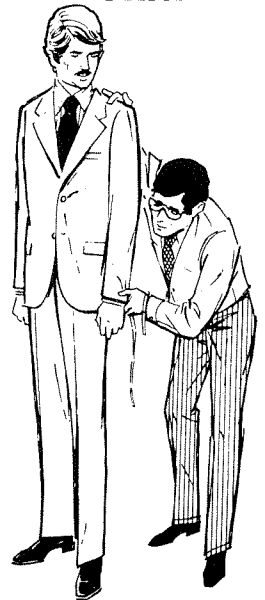
**GIVE US
JUST
10 DAYS!**

**IN TEN DAYS WE CAN MAKE YOU UP
THE FINEST SUIT YOU'VE EVER WORN!**

Are we being over-confident when we make a statement like that? No! We've been making fine suits for discriminating men for over 60 years — and pleasing them.

Every LaFleche suit is tailored to the customer's individual specifications . . . styled to his individual tastes . . . and delivered when he wants it!

Working to specifications like that, it's pretty hard NOT to make fine suits. More difficult, costs being what they are, is the job of keeping prices to a sensible level. But we manage to do that too. So give us a try. Hold us to our promise!



LaFleche Bros. Ltd.

CUSTOM TAILORS

Phone 435-3456

9835 - 63rd Avenue

Edmonton, Alta.

**We can help
make it
happen.**

If you would like advice or information on any of our helpful services, why not drop in soon. We'll be pleased to help you in any way we can.



ROYAL BANK
serving Manitoba

W. G. (BILL) PRESTON, MANAGER
SHILO, MANITOBA

1 AB BTY



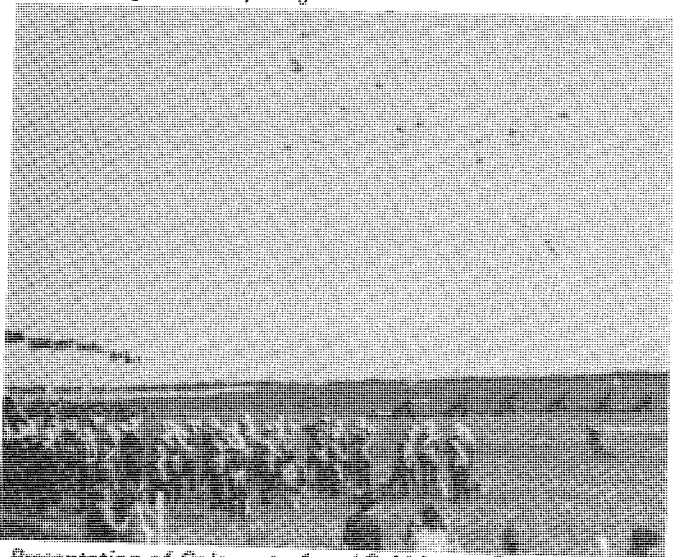
1 Airborne Battery Activities

Greetings from the Airborne Gunners. As it has been for the other Regiments, the past year has been an active one for those of us in Edmonton.

In addition to the five major exercises on the following pages, the Battery also took part in a wide variety of other training. A mortar practice camp at Wainwright in November last year got the ball rolling and it has barely stopped long enough for this to be written. Exercise Nomadic Hunter in Churchill finished 1972 and got the Battery ready for Ski School at Kananaskis (close to Banff) in January 1973.

Our stint as enemy (Ex Queen's Ransom) for 1 Cbt Gp in Wainwright got us through the coldest part of the winter. March saw us turning our attention once more to gunner pursuits, as we returned to Wainwright for an L5 practice camp in preparation for Ex Former Country 1 and 11. Spring was well advanced when we left Gagetown in April for a brief stop in Edmonton before taking up our assignments as school staff for the Airborne Regiment's Summer Battle School.

The highlight of the year in most people's mind was the presentation of colours to 1 and 2 Airborne Commando and 3 Mechanized Commando on June 9th. The mass para drop in 27 mile per hour winds is something not easily forgotten.



Presentation of Colours to 1 and 2 Airborne Commando and 3 Mech Commando. 9 Jun 73

Mid summer saw us taking our turn on Exercise New Viking before giving the new leave system its first try in August. Our "new guys" (and some oldies too) enjoyed a short tour at the Regimental Mountain School, Kananaskis, in August. Sprinkled here and there throughout the year were militia weekends, an Airborne recruiting tour to Germany as well as various umpiring duties. The new L5 barrels arrived and have been duly baptized; so far no cracks and the shooting has been good. The calendar for the upcoming year looks interesting; any of you footborne gunners with an "urge for adventure" are invited to come up on an attachment. Till next year, Good Shooting.

EXERCISE NOMADIC HUNTER

By WO AG Carter

From the 29th of November until the 15th of December the Battery participated in a winter exercise at Fort Churchill with the Canadian Airborne Regiment. The "aim of the game" was to practise the regiment in winter collective training; more specifically, for the Battery to provide fire support for 1 and 2 Commando in winter conditions.

The exercise was played tactically all the way with the Regiment being alerted by fan out for a "Quick Rig", a procedure whereby all the various items required for an airborne assault are marshalled and rigged within 48 hours of the planned jump hour. The general sequence goes from personnel call out to preliminary orders followed by the marshalling of vehicles and equipment to be rigged for para drop. Simultaneously, rations and POL are being drawn while load tables and manifests are prepared by the emplaning officers. Maps are issued, final orders are given, intelligence and area briefings are held and last minute preparations are made. Normally the Battery is broken with each troop in direct support of one of the Commando Groups. The Commando pathfinders are the first to deploy, generally 24 hours ahead of the main force to prepare the drop zone.

The Battery left Edmonton at 0200 hours on the 1st of December for the 5 hour flight to Fort Churchill. As the air move was over 2 hours all personnel rigged on board; it turned out to be unnecessary as bad weather precluded the drop and an air landing was made. Cursed as we were by the warm weather in Edmonton, the 30 degree below zero readings came as quite a shock. To keep in line with the exercise scenario, the air landing was followed by a move to the DZ to simulate a para assault.

The enemy was provided by elements of 1 and 2 Commando. On day 2 of the exercise we lost (dead) Lt Dick and WO Carter to a section of 2 Commando's reconnaissance platoon. However the tables were soon turned as the remainder of A Troop shortly bagged the rece section. The cold weather and constant wind had not let up but we were becoming acclimatized. The enemy was very active as A and B Troops were attempting to link up and form a Battery position. Sad to say WO Carter was again killed at this juncture but this time by "The Colonel" (Lt Soucie). The following day saw the end of the regimental exercise with slightly warmer weather.

The Battery then set up a bivouac area and spent the next day in fire and movement and quick actions. We carry two 81 mm mortars on each toboggan pulled by three men, at times on snowshoes. Given the severe weather conditions the speed and determination shown by the gunners was a solid testimonial to their esprit de corps and high morale. The 6th to the 9th of December was spent on target grid procedures for 1 and 2 Commando,

again in very cold weather. The 10th was fire and movement in the withdrawal as we moved back to a regimental base camp to be used as a staging camp for the redeployment to Edmonton.

The 11th was a free day and the CO authorized a

cultural visit to Churchill mainly for the benefit of the battery WOs; WO Skinner demonstrated a high degree of initiative in exploiting the opportunity to the fullest.

The redeployment home on the 12th was the first step on the wind down to Christmas.

EXERCISE QUEEN'S RANSOM

By MWO R Sawatzky

The exercise took place at Wainwright from the 4th to the 16th of February and was designed to practise our Alcanus and Defense of Canada Operation roles in conjunction with 1 Combat Group.

The Battery was para dropped into the exercise and proceeded with their tasks as "enemy" enthusiastically. The numerous and efficient road blocks set up caused great delays to the Combat Group; regrouping and preparing for an assault, on a few occasions finding no one on the position after passing through, but suddenly coming under fire from a well hidden flank. The recce platoon has never forgiven us for that. So in a word, watch those dummy positions.

The airborne assault into the Combat Group rear area was particularly effective as it caught HQ personnel in the sack so to speak. Those "dam" zippers always work their way around to the back, and it seems they can't be readily found.

The daylight raid by TT's mech commandos (in APC and Lynx) into the rear echelons found many personnel with unhinged jaws; the effects was so dramatic we were asked to do several repeat performances. It has been reputed that the Battery was the best medical remedy for rear area tent-eye since the discovery of fresh air.

All in all, there were valuable lessons learned, and to say the least we in the Battery enjoyed the exercise.



As Bdrs Bower, Smith and Blake demonstrate — moving the mortars is easy once you are in the right frame of mind.

EX QUEEN'S RANSOM.

EXERCISE FORMER COUNTRY

By WO JR Flanagan

This two part exercise started on the 10th of March with an air deployment to Petawawa and ended more than a month later with a redeployment back to Edmonton from Gagetown on the 20th of April.

Part one of the exercise was a regimental practice camp where the battery came under command of 2 RCHA. The guns and personnel were flown to Ottawa by C-130 Hercules on the 10th of March and were moved to Petawawa in borrowed vehicles since our own had been left behind. The Battery enjoyed a warm welcome from our fellow gunners in the 2nd. The welcome carried over into the busy Petawawa messes, it being a Saturday night, with the local brew being as readily accepted as the tall stories being swapped by old friends.

Sunday morning saw the beginning of the exercise itself with the drawing of vehicles and stores which was, of course, complicated by the usual problems. The first week was devoted to much needed battery training in getting the rust off neglected drills and procedures. Friday proved the benefit of the brush-up with the first Regimental shoot. (In which we did hold our own).

Helicopter training commenced bright and early on Monday morning as the Regiment deployed for Exercise Raven Lift IV which was designed to improve helicopter deployment drills by night and day, as well as practice all personnel in fire planning. The week went extremely well and was culminated in a battery hosted officers-at-home for the 2 RCHA officers and Sr NCOs. This was the conclusion of Part One of Exercise Former Country, although the Battery did spend a day on the SA ranges while the advance party was dispatched to Gagetown.

The 2nd of April saw the official commencement of Exercise Former Country II as the Battery deployed, again by "Herc", to Gagetown to support the Combat Arms School. Shooting began on the 6th of April with 5e RALC; the following Monday E Battery joined in to make it a real field regiment of four batteries and excellent experience for we independant battery types. Regimental adjustments seemed to be our strong point, even the die-hard "legs" admitting that we weren't so far removed from good gunnery as many had supposed.

All good things end of course and the 20th of April saw the Battery redeploying to Edmonton for a few days rest before departing for Wainwright for summer battle school.

EXERCISE ON GUARD IV

By WO Skinner LE

This exercise took place at Tofino, off Vancouver Island, by Commando Groups with A Troop in direct support of 1 Commando and B Troop in direct support of 2 Commando. The two phases of the exercise saw A Troop deploy from 15-23 Jun 73 and B Troop from 22-30 Jun 73. As this was a combined land and sea operation we worked from the HMCS MacKenzie and in conjunction with the HMCS Rainbow.

As a departure from our normal procedure, we did not jump in, but air landed instead. The Battery was based at Albert Head, a former coast artillery camp, for the first two days to conduct loading and unloading drills utilizing scramble nets. Since we had taken mortars on this occasion, drills were developed to get them on and off board ship with the greatest possible ease and haste.

The third day of the exercise was taken up with the move to Esquimalt and bunking down aboard the MacKenzie. With personnel crammed into every possible nook and cranny we spent the following two days getting our "sea legs" and getting to know our shipmates. Tests of our "lowering away" drills revealed some points requiring modification; it was soon found that those lucky enough to be seated "forward" in the assault boats were not likely to remain dry for any extended period of time.

Day five of the exercise saw us leaving the ship at 0200 hours. In order to provide fire support for the Commandos during both the landing phase and the actual attack we deployed on an island just off the mainland. Normal exercise procedure held true for the following days as we supported the advance and the final attack on the next to last day.

The island provided an abundance of oysters and clams to relieve tedium of RP4's but it was quite happily that we boarded the assault boats to leave for Albert Head and begin the preparations for the return to Edmonton.

The exercise story wouldn't be complete without mentioning our FOO parties who deployed with the Commando pathfinder groups aboard the submarine HMCS Rainbow. These groups preceded the Commando Group main bodies into the battle zone to mark the landing beaches.

Although we received excellent treatment from the Navy personnel involved, there was no doubt in any of our minds that we preferred to be airborne rather than seaborne gunners.

EXERCISE EMBER DAWN V

By Sgt PA Brown

Ember Dawn V, a joint military exercise conducted in Alaska, Aug 10-23, was Alaska Command's largest mock war to date. Nearly all of the troops in Alaska were involved in one way or another. Support came from the National Guard and Reserve Force units from as far away as Fort Huachuca, Arizona.

Recently, a small unit exchange programme was developed between USARAL - FMC which allows units up to company size to train and exercise together.

"A" Company 1 Commando with a 4 man FOO party from the Airborne Battery was attached to 4/23 Infantry and worked along side "C" Coy (airborne) during Ember Dawn V. The exercise also required a 4 man FAC party which the Battery provided.

We landed in Alaska at Elmendorf AFB Aug 10 and were bussed to Fort Richardson where we were quartered.

The first four days were spent familiarizing ourselves with the American equipment ie: wireless sets and procedures, signals instructions, codes, and different methods used in controlling helicopters. Day five included orders groups and para refresher training with C Company.

August 15 at 0830 hours "A" Coy and "C" Coy made a para assault on DZ Husky then pushed toward their objective which was approximately 2500 meters to the East. The objective was overrun at 1230 hours which ended Phase I.

Phase II was to have been mass movements of troops and equipment by helicopter, but due to a shortage of fuel in Alaska at that time Phase II was altered. "A" Coy was moved to the area of Donnelly Dome where they were attached to the 4/9 Infantry which was in a defensive role. The company was tasked with setting up a defensive position and patrolling.

Seeing that the Battery personnel were no longer required as FAC's, Lt Soucie took the opportunity to liase with the 37th Artillery. As a result five personnel were allowed to leave the "A" Company position and attach themselves to "C" Battery.

A raid (sniping gun) was taking place just as we arrived and it involved two CH 47 and two 105mm howitzers. We were fortunate to accompany the raiding party as observers. Upon returning from the raid "C" Battery transported us over to "A" Battery where we had the opportunity to familiarize ourselves with the 155 mm Battery and its operation. "A" Battery was also tasked with a raid while we were there. The guns, being moved by CH54 cranes, were very impressive.

We stayed with "A" and "C" Batteries for two days and included a tour in the Battalion FDC.

Cease fire was declared the morning of August 19. The afternoon was set aside for a fire power demonstration which was very impressive.

After the demonstration we returned to "A" Coy and moved via helicopter to Eilsen AFB to prepare for redeployment to Fort Richardson.

The next day was spent maintaining equipment and turning in stores.

Exercise Crossfire took place 21 August at the Fort Richardson rifle range, where the Americans and Canadians exchanged small arms and fired each other's weapons.

On the 22nd we were scheduled to climb a glacier, but because fog conditions prevailed the climb was cancelled. The afternoon was spent in continuation parachuting from the CH47 Chinook; in the evening a joint smoker with Charlie Airborne was held.

Our visit was concluded the next morning with a farewell parade at which time the Brigade Commander (172nd Arctic Light Infantry Brigade) Colonel Lazzell, presented the United States Parachutist Badge to the following members of the Battery:

WO Flanagan — Master
Sgt Brown — Master
Bdr Snow — Master
Bdr Tucker — Master
Bdr Raymond — Senior
Bdr Sandul — Novice
Bdr Wall — Novice

4 RCHA
is alive and doing well

at

Montgomery Lake

—
GREETINGS

from

116 F D BTY RCA (M)

Kenora, Ontario

Home of the Military Bonspiel.



Beauty at Birks

Canada's Leading Jewellers.
In Principal Cities from Coast to Coast.

IN EDMONTON

Jasper & 104½ — Westmont — Southgate

SHILO . . .

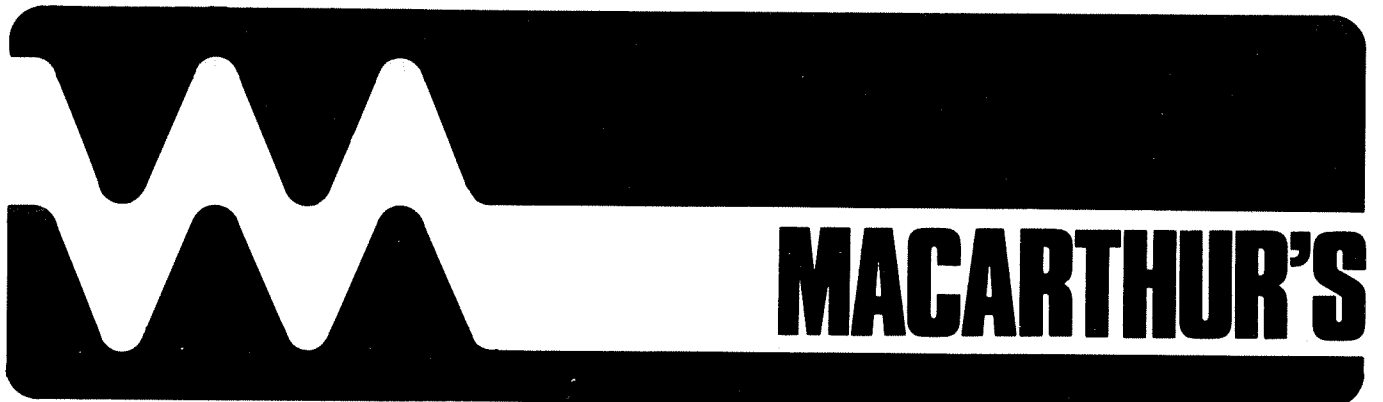
**OUR CANADIAN
FORCES BASE
PROTECTING CANADA**



- **HIGHWAY TRANSPORTATION**
Nation Wide
- **MINUTE MESSENGER**
Brandon
- **WASTE REMOVAL**
CONTAINERIZED
Brandon

BRANDON TERMINAL
728 - 1505

WINNIPEG TERMINAL
774 - 3441



CAS



CAS Activities

GUNNER BULLETIN

Well, the fall of 1973 is upon us and the annual cycle of courses starts again. About one third of the staff have moved on to new positions and the "Old Guard" has acquired some new blood; from the last Arty Instr Course IGs Capts Bob Beardmore, Terry Brewster, Jim McKay, Mike Morrison and John Selman. New AIGs to the department are: CWO (Master Gunner) Lunan (our SMIG), MWO (Master Gunner) Hawkes and Warrant Officer (Master Gunner) Power, WO Burke and WO Young from Germany, WO Clow from 2 RCHA and WO McGraw and Sgt Coutu from 5e RALC. The Mortar Wing has been expanded with Sgt Gauvin gaining assistance from Lt. John Miles, Sgt Hawkes and Sgt Smith from Basic Infantry and Sgt McKillop from Coord. In the near future we also expect WO Pollock and MCpl Richard to join our ranks.

Within the school a few "change rounds" have occurred with Capt Ron Glover assuming the duties of Gen Radley-Walters' Secretariat, Capts Hugh Mundell, Doug Lockridge and Bruce Bowles moving downstairs to a more Standard environment and Brian Lees taking over as S03 Militia. WO Campbell and Sgt Doucette have joined E

Bty ranks and Sgt Gosse has taken over as librarian. With the exception of a few pending moves this is "where we are at" today.

When the snow flies we should be at maximum capacity with eight courses being run and over 100 students on the ground. As we all know, today that's a fair sized battery----or regiment for that matter!

We still have a number of projects awaiting decision that will have a significant impact on gunners in Gagetown and elsewhere:

1. The Artillery Officer Classification Standards Writing Board Report; and
2. The CAS/CTC Reorganization Study

This spring we expect to see our first anglophone Pay Level Three Course starting in CAS and M109 training for replacements to 1 RCHA.

Following the convening of a Standards Writing Board in November for the 021 Artillery Tradesmen we might also see some changes in the Artilleryman Trade Progression.



*Senior Officers and Warrant Officers of the Combat Arms School celebrating St Barbara's Day at the Grenade Club.
L to R: Maj WM Scott, Maj GA Decker, CWO PA Winter, Maj (US) DC Minson, LCol JE Crosman, Maj RK James (CTC), Col CH Belzile (Comdt), Maj RV Thompson, CWO W Sonnenberg, MWO MJ Cove.*

ARTILLERY OFFICER INSTRUCTOR COURSE 7201

12 SEP 1972 TO 16 JUN 1973

The nineteenth Artillery Officers Instructor Course otherwise known as the IG Course and earlier as the Arty Officer Staff Duties Course commenced 12 Sep 1972 with eight aspiring young officers attending. The normal subjects were taught from everyday gunnery, ballistics, radar, survey, rockets and staff duties. The gunnery training culminated during the very successful Regimental Fire Planning phase when 5e RALC, E Bty, 1 AB Bty, RCR Mortars and aircraft joined to form a worth while and viable firing unit. Other training discussions flowed freely without stoppers, as expertise was discovered throughout the course in many diversified fields. Recipes for wine and beer making were endless and some of the

best fish stories were told in earnest during prolonged coffee breaks. Lessons under assessment were used to teach the finer points of golf, hockey and bus riding which required first hand knowledge on the part of the instructor. The trip to the States was one of the highlights where a practical knowledge of eating jâlepinos (Mexican pepper) was gained.

The graduation ceremony was in the form of a Gunner Mess Dinner where the course combined with the Artillery Officer Survey course to provide an excellent saluting troop. Presentations of the diplomas was done by Colonel C.H. Belzile, while Colonel (now B.Gen) R.G. Heitshu presented the traditional red hat band. The smiles in the accompanying photos show the feeling of the candidates; happy it was finally over.



The Artillery Officers Instructor Course and Artillery Survey Officers Course provide the Saluting troop for the Gunners Mess Dinner at Gagetown 6 June 1973. L to R: Capt BM Lees, Capt ABC Bowles, Capt RJ Selman, Capt RJ Beardmore, Maj RR Doyon, Capt JA McKay, Capt TE Brewster, Lt JE McBride and Lt RT King. Missing from photo Capt MB Morrison.



BGen Heitshu presents Capt McKay with his IG Red cap band as

Capt Brewster is presented with his course diploma from Col Belzile.

The Director of Artillery

OLD FRIENDS

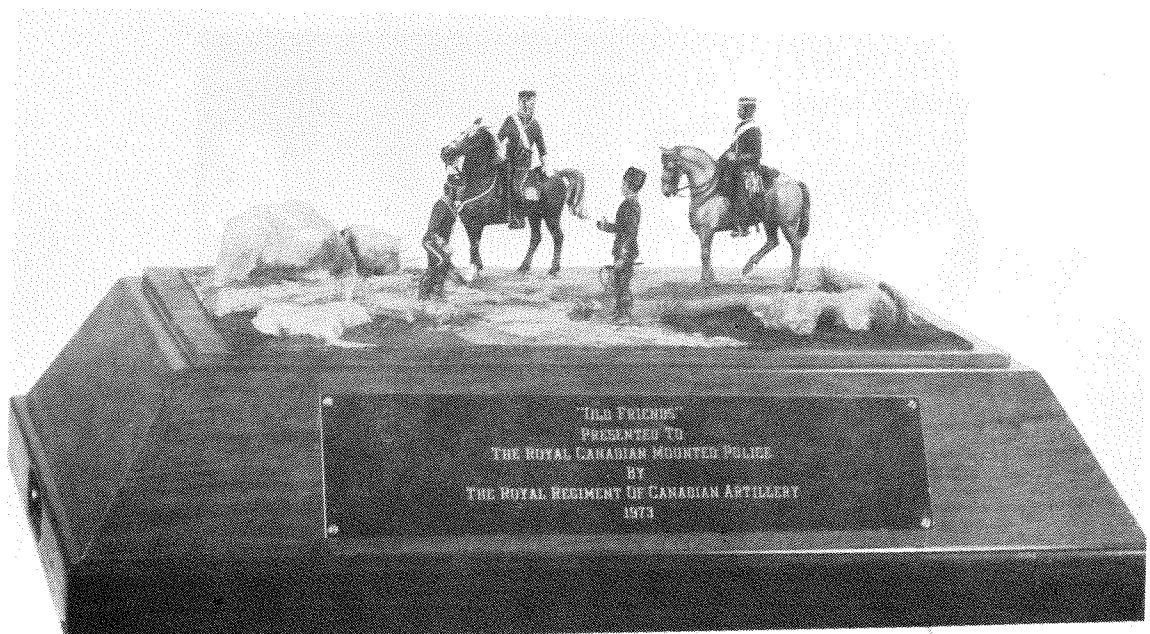
By Major J.C. Fleming



Desolate Prairie Rendezvous

The desolate prairie rendezvous depicted in the diorama shown above involves four men similarly attired — two in scarlet and two in blue. To the casual observer the meeting might be representative of any military scene in the late 1800's. The enlightened will recognize it as being between an Officer and Gunner of the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery and Officer and

Constable of the North West Mounted Police. One can easily imagine the remarks that might have passed between them. Whatever the words — whether offered in jest or in the course of serious business — one can be sure that they would have been so spoken in familiar and respectful terms — the men depicted having been "Old Friends".



Diorama Mounted for Presentation

This very appropriate title applies as much to the present relationship between the Royal Regiment and the now Royal Canadian Mounted Police. It was chosen as the theme for the finely crafted model which was presented by the Director of Artillery, Colonel D.H. Gunter, CD, representing the Regiment and accepted by Commissioner W.L. Higgitt on behalf of the RCMP at their Centennial Garden Party in Ottawa in August 1973.

In his presentation remarks Colonel Gunter recalled the early history of the Police and the fact that some of its first members, including the first Commissioner, Lieutenant-Colonel French, and a considerable number of NCOs and men came to the force from the original A and B batteries.

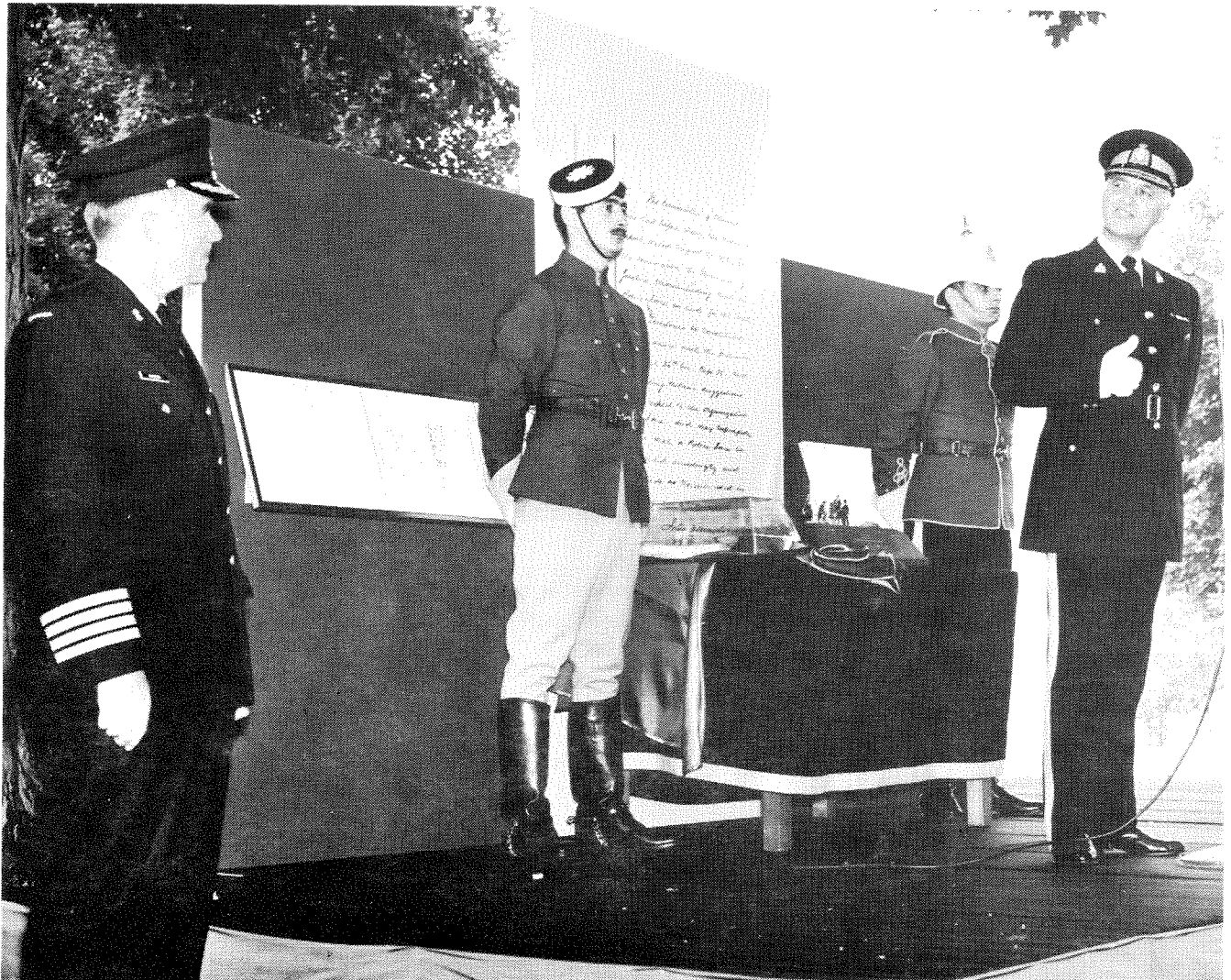
Commissioner Higgitt, in accepting the model, directed that it be displayed in the foyer of RCMP Headquarters in Ottawa and subsequently be put permanently on view in the Police museum at Regina.

The model itself is the product of much labour

(and, probably also, love) — principally by Major M.E. Rich. The figures were cast in lead in the UK by Mr. Pat Bird and are patterned after those designed for the Fish Creek and Cut Knife Hill dioramas in the RCA Museum in Shilo.

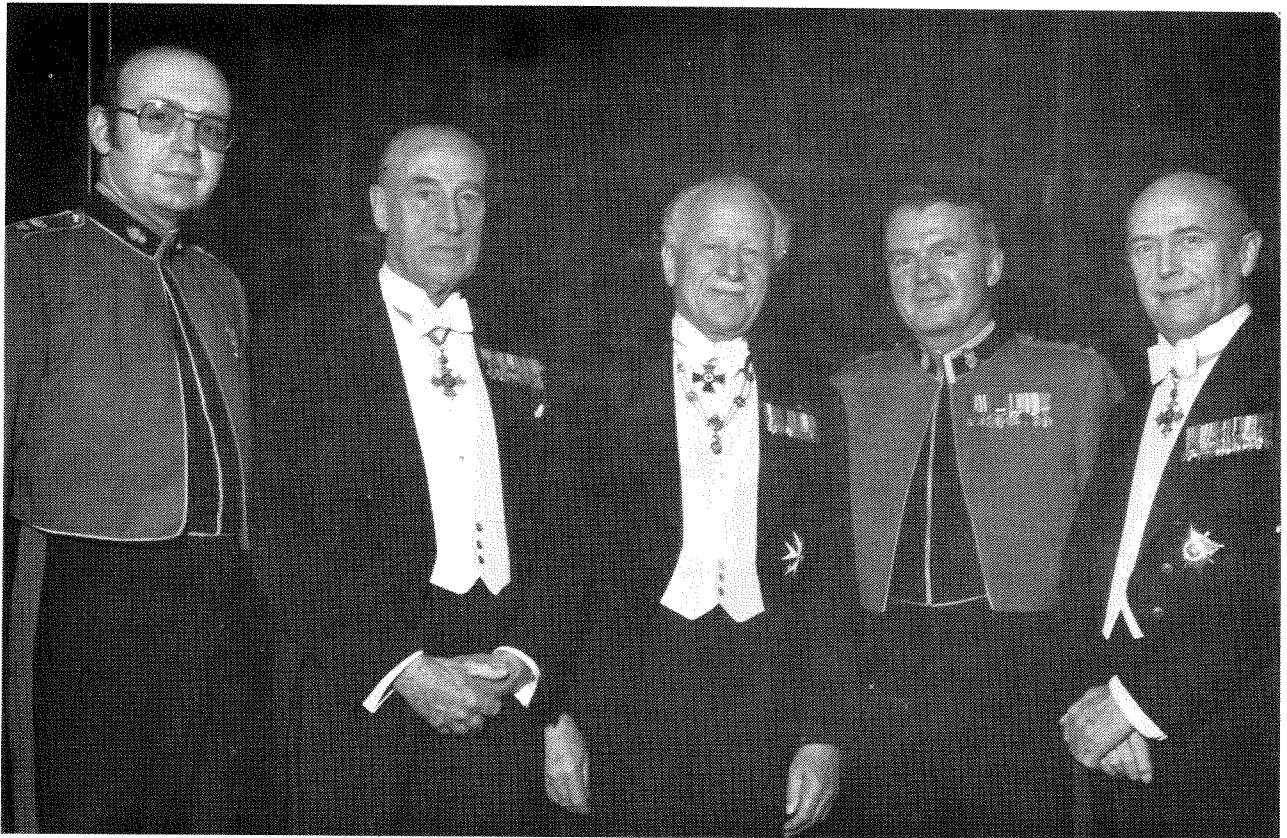
After much research with the able assistance of BGen Summers, Militia Commander Prairie Region, the figures were painted and mounted. They show accurately the similarity of the accoutrements carried over from the Artillery to the NWMP including the pill box, leather belts, rifles, knapsacks (worn on opposite shoulders) and the general cut of the tunic and pants. The figures themselves took over 125 hours to complete.

The whole Regiment can take pride in the fine work of Major Rich and in this gesture of continuing close association with the Royal Canadian Mounted Police.



Commissioner W.L. Higgitt thanks Col D.H. Gunter on behalf of the RCMP for the Regiment's centennial gift. Ottawa Aug 73

Saying Good Bye



Over 100 Gunner Officers bade farewell to the Governor General at a Special Guest Night sponsored by the 7th Toronto Regiment, RCA at Moss Park Armoury in Toronto on 19 November, 1973.

Left to right are:

LCol BS MacDonald, CD, Commanding Officer 7 Toronto Regiment RCA; BGen PAS Todd, CBE, DSO, ED, CD; His Excellency the Right Honourable Roland Michener, CC, CD; Colonel DH Gunter, CD, Director of Artillery; MGen AB Matthews, CBE, DSO, ED, CD.

MGen Matthews and BGen Todd are both former Colonels Commandant of the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery.

Royal Canadian Artillery Association

Annual Meeting

The 88th annual meeting of the RCAA was held at CFB Petawawa 1 - 3 Nov 73. The meeting was attended by delegates from nearly all militia gunner units, the Colonel Commandant, representatives from some regular force units and various headquarters staffs, as well as several distinguished members.

The assembled members and delegates were accorded informative talks by DArty, Colonel D.H. Gunter, Major R. Hurley from FMC, LCol H.R. Wheatley CO 2 RCHA, and Major W. Conrod, DGRC. An evening was spent viewing new electronic gunnery equipment and having it demonstrated in practice.

Several resolutions were considered and carried, not the least of which was one calling for the establishment of a HQ RCA. This latter resolution will be presented for consideration at the forthcoming meeting of the Conference of Defence Associations in January 1974.

Several committee reports were presented, eg. financial, history, promotion, competitions, museum and the RCAA centenary which comes up in 1976. Many projects were discussed relating to this event which the committee has been asked to study for feasibility. The main celebration is to take place in Ottawa, however, unit CO's across the country are urged to plan similar celebrations at the local level. A forerunner to the event should be the establishment and organization of local

gunner associations.

Col Cambridge informed the meeting that we still hold a large stock of the history and is asking all members to promote sales. Orders may be placed through the Secretary Treasurer, LCol N.F. Scardina. Let's have a supreme effort!

The traditional mess dinner — one of our most successful — was held in the gunner mess and was the occasion for the presentation of RCAA trophies and awards for the battery gun and individual competitions. The Colonel Commandant presented a retirement plaque to BGen G.R.A. Coffin, and an Honorary Life Membership scroll to BGen E.R. Suttie — both distinguished gunners.

LCol Crosman, rep from CAS, extended an invitation to the RCAA to hold its 1974 meeting at Gagetown. Invitation accepted with pleasure. Tentative date is mid October.

At the conclusion of the proceedings a new executive was elected and new committees appointed. LCol J.C. McKenna, President 1972-73, turned the chair over to the new President, LCol J.W. Alward of Halifax.

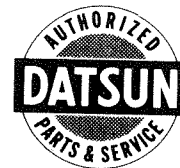
Finally, our sincere appreciation and thanks to LCol Howie Wheatley and members of his unit for their excellent hospitality.



all you really need is a **DATSUN**

Brandon Foreign Car Centre Ltd.

304 Pacific Ave. Brandon, Man. Phone 727-6469



Best Wishes . . .



FROM



Shopping Centre

**BRANDON CONSUMERS
CO-OPERATIVE LTD.**

638 PRINCESS AVENUE

BRANDON

MANITOBA

GRAY'S



SERVICE"

Tires and Accessories

Towing

Town & Country Welding

General Repairs

Phones: Shilo 765-4517, Douglas 763-4366

SHILO,

MANITOBA

15 Fd Regt RCA (M)

By Capt MA Casey

Since the last publication of the Canadian Gunner the 15th Fd Regt has had a very busy time. Spring was spent in preparation for the annual summer concentration at Shilo. The Regt and 5(BC) Bty manned 'Q' Bty and promptly proceeded to take all the competitions with the exception of the Anti-Tank shoot. The week provided good training for all ranks at all levels in the Regt.

SSEP

The Regiment was heavily involved in the SSEP program both at the armouries and at the Canada Summer Games, in Burnaby and New Westminster. A Regimental staff ably assisted by WO Rossi from RSS Pacific trained a 32 man troop and saw most of them transfer to the Regiment at the conclusion of the course. The summer came to a close with the return of many unit personnel from their summer courses at Wainwright, Shilo, and other eastern points. Among them was 2/Lt EE Johnson, the first member of the unit to win a coveted set of jump wings. He was soon followed by our second jumper when Sgt Harmon BD returned from his three weeks at Edmonton.

EX "TOP GUN"

As the Unit was starting its fall training the CO announced that we would be firing the Artillery Association competition at Ft. Lewis, Washington, USA; over the Thanksgiving weekend, less than six weeks away. Thus, we would become the first unit ever to fire the competition outside Canada. The ball then proceeded to bounce across various desks in the Regiment until it landed on the authors, with a solid thud and no bounce.

Being BK of a battery that is just starting up its fall training program is bad enough, add in a major exercise, stir in the fact that all other units, particularly the Service Bn, are in the same situation and it is soon obvious why BKs should be entitled to a permanent issue of seltzer.

However, after a massive effort by the Regimental MT (Lt ID Newby) and signals (Lt GS Woloski) the unit was ready to move when the bombshell dropped. Our American hosts informed us that there would be no gas. All the exercise planning had gone on without noticing the headlines of closing gas stations and POL shortages through out Western Washington State. This was even before the present energy crisis. After considering various proposals: would you believe RCASC cpls with 2½ ton trucks loaded with jerry cans and with handfuls of \$5 bills driving all over Washington State getting 10 gallons at a time, rationing you know. Time to reach for the seltzer again. The situation resolved itself with drivers from the Seaforth Highlanders of Canada spending the weekend making 380 mile round trips from Ft. Lewis to CFB Chilliwack. Well done the Jocks.

The Regiment and 5(BC) Bty, with a rather large echelon in tow finally proceeded to fire the competition. However the various gods of war and weather decided that the Puget Sound area needed six weeks of rain, in one day. It is rumored that the 3 RCHA marking team only needed two weeks to dry out.

Shooting at Ft. Lewis has its high moments. Such as three OPs all in different locations, one on a totally independent frequency, all engaging the same target, at the same time.

REGIMENTAL APPOINTMENTS

The Regiment had hardly returned from Ft. Lewis when the Commanding Officer announced that due to pressures of starting his own business he would be resigning as CO. His departure coupled with the retirement of the units' popular DCO, only six months earlier, meant an almost complete change in regimental appointments. When the dust settled LCOL WT Wickett was CO while Maj RV Stevenson was the new DCO. The 31st and 68th Fd Btys were in the hands of Maj VMB Hamilton and Maj ST McDonald, while Capts RWM Davidson and MA Casey were respectively Adjutant and Regimental Training Officer. Maj Hamilton and the RSM, CWO BM Cormier, were the only senior appointments not affected by the changes.

TRAINING

The Regiment seems to spend a large portion of its time on long road or air moves to various training areas. Personnel travel to and from Germany on an almost constant basis. In April one officer, one Sgt, and two gunners left for six very enjoyable weeks at Lahr and Munsterlager. As they were returning, two Bdrs were leaving for their attachment. In January three more personnel left, including the first to do two attachments, for Germany.

Three Officers and 11 ORs spent three weeks with 3 RCHA at their fall practice camp at Shilo, in October and November, and filled various positions in all three Btys of 3 RCHA.

The Regiment is heavily engaged in winter warfare training with exercises planned for both Manning Provincial Park and the Whitehorse area. Winter warfare training in the Vancouver area presents certain problems. Such as a lack of snow in the city area for training, and the almost constant rainfall rather than snowfall which means rather long trips to the snow country for training.

BAND

The Regimental Band under the very capable baton of CWO P Erwin is in almost constant demand for functions within the area. The Band appeared at the opening of the Canada Summer Games and has since given numerous performances within the Lower Mainland.

SOCIAL

The Officers Mess celebrated St. Barbara's day with one of the biggest gatherings in recent years. Included among the guests was LTC Teeter, our host for the Ft. Lewis trip, and two other Officers from the 2nd Bn 4th Fd Arty. This event is second only to the steak BBQ'S which in their turn manage to pack the mess. The Sgts

mess has just as lively a social calendar with the parties well attended and carrying on until the next morning.

All Officers and Sr NCOs of the Regiment will be only too willing to have any Gunner who happens to be in Vancouver as our guest for the evening. Please do drop in.

26 FD Regt RCA (M)

Commanding Officer
Deputy Commanding Officer

LCol DC Brown
Maj RG McDonald

Battery Commanders
13 Bty (Portage)
71 Bty (Brandon)

Capt R Stothard
Maj DL Berry

1973 was a busy and rewarding year for the 26th Field. At various times a significant number of personnel were called out for Flyover Training with 1 RCHA in Germany, or attachment to 3 RCHA. They all benefited greatly from the experiences.

Local training was started with gusto in January by the 3 RCHA refresher course for all ranks — affectionately known as the "Travelling Circus". This set an enthusiastic tempo for the year.

On 17 Mar the District Commander, Col Comack, inspected the Regiment for the last time before assuming new duties as Area Commander. It was also the final parade for Capt JJ (Jack) Coleman, our Adjutant, before retirement. The order of dress specified steel helmets, and somehow a leprechaun got into the works. Capt Coleman's helmet was magically transformed into a W.W.I vintage headdress — well shined — for the occasion.

The Regiment fired a 21 gun salute on 2 Apr at McGill Airfield to mark the arrival of His Excellency, Roland C. Michener, Gov-Gen of Canada, and Mrs. Michener in Brandon to officially open the 1973 Royal Manitoba Winter Fair.

On 7 Apr Brandon Armoury was the scene of "Operation C2" — a Regimental All Ranks Retirement Party honouring two valuable "C's", namely Capt Coleman, Adjutant, and MWO George Crowston, Chief Clerk, for their long and commendably faithful service.

Another milestone was reached on 16 Jun when the Regiment held a Parade commemorating the 50th Anniversary of the commissioning of Col S.A. Magnacca, Honorary Colonel of the 26th Field Regiment.

In addition, Colonel Magnacca was honored by Magnacca Day and a party in the field, celebrating 50 years of commissioned service, a record not likely to be broken in the near future. The Officers and Men of 3



Col SA Magnacca cuts his 50 year cake.

RCHA presented a cartridge case commemorating his many years of loyal service to the corps and a suitably decorated cake. Colonel Magnacca sliced the cake at the lunch in the field, doubly adding to the enjoyment of the occasion.

All our live firing exercises this year were highly successful. They included one spring shoot and two fall shoots, as well as Milcon in July, which was finally held in Shilo again under sunny skies (most of the time). We didn't have to suffer the eternal rains of Camp Wainwrong.

Our Regiment had the unique opportunity, at Milcon, of assisting His Honour, W.J. McKeag, the Lt-Gov of Manitoba, in the completion of his Gunner training. His Honour acted as the FOO and called down an

excellent target. The OP was well dug in and covered with camouflage net, and was suitably equipped in the best tradition of Gunners with white tablecloth, candelabra, and fine chilled wine, served up in sparkling stemware. Dignity was most certainly lent to the occasion.

Recruiting was spurred on in December by a locally sponsored Militia Week which culminated in an Open House at the Armoury.

The year's activities were completed in traditional fashion with a Family Christmas Party on 16 Dec., with wives and children taking top priority.

Good Shooting!

Greetings to Gunners Everywhere



from . . .

**MAYOR, COUNCILLORS AND CITIZENS OF
BRANDON, MANITOBA.**

Freedom of the City granted to the
Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery in 1967.

BINKLEY MOTORS

CHRYSLER — PLYMOUTH
DODGE TRUCKS

215 - 6th Street Phone 727-0531
BRANDON — MANITOBA

BRANDON AUTOMOBILES

PONTIAC — BUICK — GMC TRUCKS

Parts and Service

5th Street and Rosser Avenue
BRANDON — MANITOBA
Telephone 727-1461

GULF SERVICO CENTRE

SERVING TOWN AND COUNTRY

Complete Farm Fuel and Lubrication Service
 Service Station and Tire Service
 Complete Propane Appliance Showroom
 Modern Restaurant



and, of course,
 the fastest
 pumps in town!

18th and Richmond
 Brandon — Man.



INTERESTED . . . ?

- In **SELLING** your car or truck ?
- In **TRADING** your car or truck ?
- In **BUYING A NEW** car or truck ?
- In **expert service** on all cars or trucks ?
- In expert **painting and body work . . .**
 "Autopac Repairs"?

If so come in or call

Canadian Motors Ltd.

"First in Ford — Finest in Service!"

Phone 728-0100

2626 Victoria Ave. Brandon, Man.

BRANDON CHRYSLER DODGE LIMITED



Phone 728-3396

3250 Victoria Ave. Brandon, Man.

murray



chev-olds-cadillac Ltd

BRANDON — MANITOBA

COMPLIMENTS OF

OLKON COMPANY OF CANADA LIMITED

85 Sparks Street

Ottawa, Ontario K1P 5A7

Suppliers to the Department of National Defence.

Perth's

CLEANERS . . . LAUNDERERS
 FURRIERS

For PICK-UP in SHILO

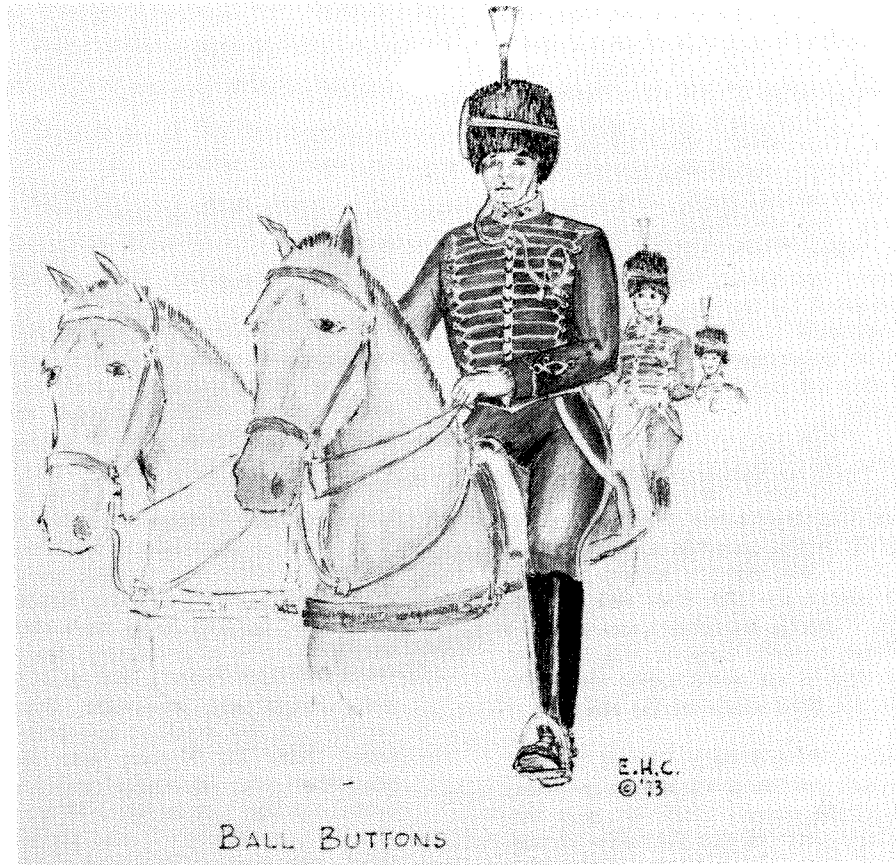
Phone 765-4465

For Pick-up in Brandon

Phone 727-1441

Ball Buttons

By Captain E.H. Chamberlin, RCA (retired)



THE MILITARY TOURNAMENT

When I was a lad in a gentler time and the world was a much bigger sphere
 The galloping guns of the R.C.H.A. were the greatest show of the year.
 The Musical Ride of Strathcona's Horse was surely a crowd pleaser too,
 With their shiny brass helmets and red and white plumes and their uniforms scarlet and blue.
 Their long shiny lances and pennants a-flutter, they'd walk, trot, and canter about
 Doing figures of eight and crossing each other; wind up with a charge and a shout!
 The Cameron Highlanders, kilted and glorious; pipers and drummers so bold,
 In black feather bonnets and doublets of scarlet, no doubt were a sight to behold.
 The Navy, in navy and sparkling white gaiters, their Drum Major with his baton

Put on a great show with their little bronze cannon shore parties depended upon.
 They'd take it to pieces, leap over a wall, and put it all back in a trice;
 Then they'd fire off a round just to show that it worked which everyone thought very nice.
 But the dashing Horse Gunners, gold braid on blue jackets, blue breeches, red stripe down the side,
 Black busbied and plumed, jack booted and spurred, were enough to stir anyone's pride!
 The thundering hooves and the jingle of harness, the rumbling wheels of the guns,
 As they dashed through the Gates; or the Musical Drive—
 Let me tell you lads, they were the ones!

E.H. Chamberlin

Editor's Note: Captain Eric "Zeke" Chamberlin, CD, (Ret'd) has so kindly contributed this and two other interesting and humorous articles based on his personal experiences as a member of both the 13th (Wpg) Fd Bty and C Bty RCHA during the period 1936 to 1939 in Shilo. He was commissioned in 1944 in England and served in A Bty RCHA. Upon return to Canada he joined the Reserves. He is now an architect residing in Reno, Nevada.

THE YEARS BETWEEN

The Young Boy

There was a time in Canada during the '20s and '30s of this century, when a relatively small army made itself not only obvious, but the source of much of the colour and pageantry in our lives, and growing up as I did, close to Fort Osborne Barracks, one was surrounded by the military. Many of one's school chums were the sons and daughters of soldiers from the General on down. The regimental names of the small Permanent Force garrison as well as the much larger Militia were household words: The "Pats", the "Straths", and the "Battery" ('C' Battery, R.C.H.A.), the "Cameron's", the "Little Black Devils" (90th Winnipeg Rifles, nicknamed by the Metis and Indians in the rebellion of 1885), the Winnipeg Grenadiers, Fort Garry Horse—there was also a Veterinary Corps in those days. Most units had ceremonial uniforms; many had Cadet Corps for boys up to 18 who all dressed in what the parent unit would term "ceremonials"—scarlet or blue tunics, blue breeches and puttees and forage caps in appropriate colours. When the whole garrison turned out on parade, it made a highly colourful and exciting show.

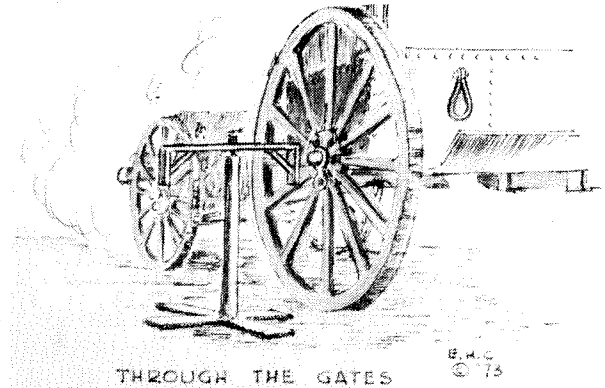
We youngsters often went out to the Barracks on Sundays with fathers and mothers to hear the "Pats" band play on the grass just inside the main gate. The Union Jack fluttered gaily in the summer sun and at 12 o'clock a detachment from the Battery would fire the Noon Gun, an old 12 pdr from the Boer War, which stood at the base of the flagpole. At other times we'd go out to visit friends whose parents lived in the married quarters in Roblin Hall and if we were lucky we might even see a polo match in the field south of the stables.

Once in a long while there'd be a "Sham Battle" (since renamed an Exercise) involving the whole garrison, P.F. and Militia alike, which spread itself all over the fields and woods south and west of the Barracks. It was an exciting time for young lads who followed the troops and the action. Shouted military orders were well punctuated with "get out of the way, you kids", and a muttered "little bahstuds". The only time there was any indication to us youngsters that the training was any more than a game, was during the "On to Ottawa March" when irate citizens from all over the west arrived in Winnipeg and camped west of town, across the river but not far from the Barracks. With such a large body of men so close and in an angry mood, the peace of the city was in some doubt, and it was reassuring as well as a little frightening to see steel helmeted men manning machine guns on the tops of the buildings at the Barracks.

Military spectacles of one sort or another were fairly frequent events in those days, the finest of all being the Military Tournament, held sometimes in the old Amphitheatre and later in Osborne Stadium. One remembers the pageantry of it all, the brilliant uniforms, the shining brass, the white blanco on everything canvas or web, the sound of the pipes and the brass bands, but most especially, the Gate Drive and the Musical Drive of the R.C.H.A.

The Gate Drive was a race, each subsection running the figure-of-eight course in turn, with, at each gate, two inches clearance each side at the hub caps. From 'A' sub's chestnuts to 'D' sub's blacks, it was a thrilling sight as they

galloped through, and though we still have the Musical Ride of the R.C.M.P., even that is not to be compared with the sight of four six-horse gun teams, limbers, and 18 pdr guns, criss-crossing at full tilt or running hub to hub with only inches to spare in the Musical Drive.



The Tournament generally ended with a Sham Battle, some units in their regimentals and the "enemy" in khaki shirts and slacks and floppy broad brimmed hats, an indication that they were disorganized Rebels who always lost. There was a suggestion among the older generation that they were Boers, since that War was only 30 years back, give or take a few, and names like Mafeking and Pretoria were still fresh in their memories. The Rebels held a line of buildings (false front stage sets) which the army had to take with a frontal assault and as the infantry went in, the Rebels obligingly came out, both sides banging away with wild abandon. One can still hear the rattle of musketry, see the wheeling teams in a "Halt, Action Front", the dust flying from hooves and gun wheels and remember the crash of gunfire, the smoke, and the smell of gun powder, bringing to mind so many lines by Kipling and Newbolt. As the battle progressed, the "buildings" collapsed in sections and fires broke out (behind) as the artillery fired round after round of gunfire and when it was all over the whole arena was filled with dust, smoke, and the bodies of "dead" Rebels who, when the lights dimmed, quietly got up and nipped off behind the scenes before the lights went up again, the band played "God Save the King" and everyone went home, filled with pride in our glorious and victorious army. We had won the War, hadn't we? True, there was some evidence of French assistance and even a little American, but we all knew it was the British Empire which had done the real job with the Canadians in the war.

Life was simple in those days, "Fear God and Honour the King" and believe in the Empire. How rapidly things were to change no one dreamed. There was here and there a mention or two of somebody called Adolf Hitler, and one disturbing report that he had moved his army into the Rhineland, but as no one in Europe or England seemed too upset, we all settled back and relaxed.

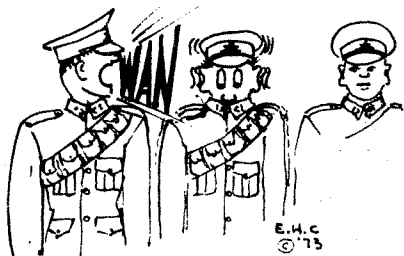
As for the Gate Drive and the Musical Drive of the R.C.H.A., they would disappear forever long before the peace of the world was shattered. It was done with in all too short a time. The Battery was mechanized and although a few horses remained for a time to teach the recruit equitation, they were gone soon after.

THE MILITIAMAN

Coming from a military minded family and given the other circumstances as described, it is not too surprising that the writer at 14, joined up with the Cameron Cadets where he learned what little foot and rifle drill his father hadn't already taught him and tried blowing his head off in an unsuccessful attempt to become a piper. Squeezing air out of a bag and blowing on a practise chanter are two entirely different things. So it was that at 16, finding himself quite tall enough to lie a little about his age, he gave up the kid stuff and joined the 13th Winnipeg Field Battery which about that time was taking down their old C.F.A. (Canadian Field Artillery) badges and putting up the new R.C.A.s. The uniform wasn't as exciting as the Highlander's, but much more businesslike, consisting of Great War issue cap, tunic with brass buttons, breeches and puttees, ankle boots and spurs, and a leather bandolier worn over the left shoulder which had 5 pouches, each holding 10 rounds of .303 ammunition. Cap and tunic were of rough cloth and poor cut and breeches were baggy, so as quickly as possible, any militiaman who had any pride in his appearance got his breeches "pegged" and acquired from some P.F. soldier, a tunic and cap which were of much better cloth and smarter style. All brass and leather was polished to a fare-thee-well, several methods being employed to remove the newness and produce an enduring shine. However, any attempt to use a proper abrasive on brass was frowned upon as "destroying Government Property".

Training was carried out on foot in Minto Armouries one night a week, the gun detachments going through "without dragropes, prepare to advance", "walk march", "right take ground", and "halt, action right", (left, front or rear), and then a period of training in the intricacies of the dial sight, field and sight clinometers and the duties of each gun number in action. The signallers all the while were up on the balcony doing all manner of mysterious things with field telephones and buzzers, flashing messages back and forth with signal lamps and happily waving their flags about in Semaphore and Morse Code. Radio had yet to make its appearance in the Militia. The "Acks" disappeared completely from view into a room upstairs where they practised their own brand of black trigonometrical magic. They were a very exclusive breed, the Battery Commander's Assistant, the Gun Position Officer's Assistant, and the Range Taker, of whose particular role in life more later.

Foot drill also occupied a portion of our time, but not at all the sort of thing the modern soldier may be accustomed to. We fell in in two ranks—tallest on the right, shortest on the left, were brought to attention and "told off" from the right. The order "from the right, tell off by fours", came out "from the rye, teloppeye fours",



SOME TEMPORARY LOSS OF HEARING

and more than one recruit was led to ask, "What's that 'teloppeye' mean?" Since we were still drilling as mounted troops, each man turned his head smartly to the left and rapped out his number—"One" "two" "three" "four" "one" "two" "three" "four"; turning his head was part of the drill so the next man (formerly on horseback), could hear clearly. Standing shoulder to shoulder in an echoing armoury, a real enthusiast shouting "Wan"! directly into his neighbor's ear drum could cause some temporary loss of hearing. The precise orders for movement escape me at the moment, but it was something like "Move to the right in column of route, right wheel, quick march", whereupon each section of eight, four in each rank, would wheel on the No. 1 man, and the battery would move off to the right in fours. Drilling in three ranks, each man at arm's length from the next, didn't come in until the war had started.

In that year of 1936, not only were the guns with their great wooden wheels, the uniforms and equipment and the training of World War I vintage, but also a number of the men themselves and the songs they sang and passed on to us, as we sat around the canteen after parade was over. So it was that we sang, 'We are Sam Hughes' Army', and 'We Haven't Seen the Kaiser in a Hell of a While'. Several songs were set to the tunes of Anglican Church Hymns as some of us, not brought up in that denomination, discovered to our consternation and some confusion on the occasion of our first Church Parade. As the organ struck up the first few bars in introduction, there were some shocked faces and whispers "Oh my Gawd! they're NOT going to sing THAT HERE!"

Finally, the great day arrived. Summer camp! Each battery could take some 25 ORs to Shilo for a week's firing. Those with jobs took their summer holidays there. For the rest of us just out of school, there was no such problem. Off we went to the train in our warm serge uniforms, festooned like Christmas trees, with shoulder straps holding water bottles, mess tins and haversacks, our bandoliers over one shoulder, our great coats rolled up in a loop over the other, and carrying a kit bag for good measure. Once aboard, we stuffed ourselves down the narrow corridor of the railway "Colonist Car" to find seats with friends and throw all our gear in the bunk above.



FESTOONED LIKE CHRISTMAS TREES

In camp we were directed to our tent lines, bell tents, some of which unavoidably had been pitched on slightly sloping ground, a fact which became all the more evident by morning after several men had tossed and turned all night on their straw palliasses and awoke in a heap. One soon learned to scoop out a depression in the sand to prevent rolling down hill or atop his neighbour.

Wearing our camp-issue of summer shirts and light weight breeches (even baggier than our serge), we weren't exactly a rag-tag and bob-tail mob as we did our best to look soldierly, but there was no doubt who was who when we looked at the 'C' Battery boys in their well-fitting and bleached khaki drill and their "helmets, Wolseley" with the red and blue flash on the side.

Sanitary arrangements were fairly primitive. Water pipes had been laid on top of the ground to long sheet metal benches with troughs down the middle for washing and shaving, all standing on the bald prairie. I was to learn more about shaving before camp was over. About the third of fourth day, with my face tanned and my fair hair bleached by the sun, the Sgt. Major, Bill Dowle, looked at me and asked, "Chamberlin, did you shave this morning?" "N'n'no, Sir", I stammered. "Well, see you do tomorrow". "Yes, Sir". I'd never shaved in all my life!

Showers had walls for privacy but no roofs. The lecture tents, mess, and canteen were marquees, large long tents like a bell tent sliced down the middle and stretched out, with a wall about 5 feet high. Shortly, there would be permanent buildings for messing and the canteen, but that wouldn't be until the following year.

Each morning all blankets were neatly folded outside one's tent for inspection with equipment placed on top and at the sides and tent walls were rolled to air the place out. As Shilo weather was fairly predictable in June, there was generally no problem, but there were, on occasion, some mad scrambles to get everything under cover at the approach of a shower.

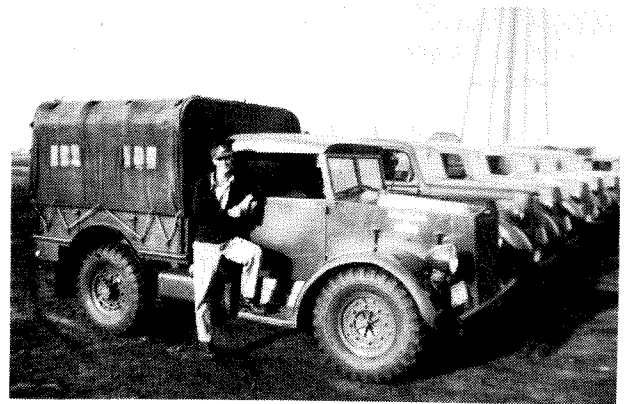
Our training was carried out with the assistance of 'C' Battery drivers and vehicles. The gun towing vehicles were half tracks and Leland 6 wheelers which had 4 double wheels in the rear (so some called them 10 wheelers). In both cases the cab and front end looked like an ordinary truck. Behind the cab was a flatbed which was fitted with 2 old limber boxes down each side on which the detachment sat. The six wheelers were known as 'L's and the half tracks as 'Jeeps' the first use of the term for a military vehicle that I know of. It originated in this way: They arrived in crates, and no one knew what the creature inside looked like, a situation being paralleled at that time in the "Popeye" cartoon. All Popeye knew was the thing inside was called a "Jeep"—so, half tracks got their name, and even their registration number began with a "J". Battery Staff vehicles were not the strange looking things (6 wheeled Crossleys) issued to A and B Batteries, but very ordinary 1936 and 1937 Ford Phaetons and roadsters, and a station wagon—the sort now called a "Woody".

Our guns—18 pdrs—still had their large wooden wheels and steel tires. We in the 13th Battery took our own to camp that year and everyone hoped they'd work. They hadn't been fired in years. Pushing guns about on an armoury floor was a far cry from bouncing across the Shilo landscape on the back of an 'L' or Jeep, hanging on with both hands to the handstrap located between the knees on the limber box.

Once in action, one remembers the first order of "Load" then the silent, almost interminable waiting behind the limber, listening in the hot quiet of the



"Jeep" Half track with 18 Pdr — 1940



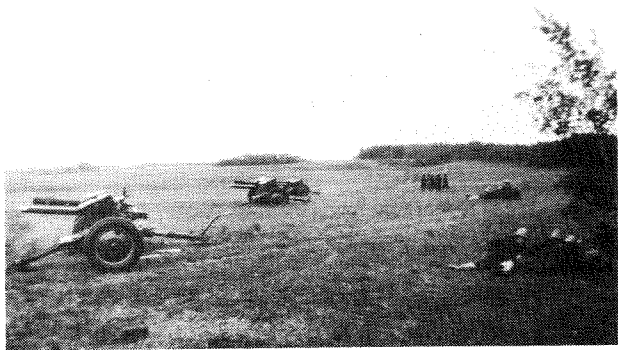
Gnr Rennels and C Bty MT (15 cwt) Shilo 1939



C Sub, C Bty firing 18 Pdr under comd of No 1 Sgt Henry Reynolds — 1939

summer's day to the hum of insects, the crackle of grasshoppers in dry grass and the faint rustle of the poplars. One recalls the feeling of mixed anticipation and apprehension, hoping one would not repeat the performance of an earlier recruit, who as the first round from his gun banged off and went happily spinning away to the target, took to his heels and fled in quite the opposite direction and was never seen nor heard from again.

At long last—Fire! The stillness was shattered by the crash of the gun, the hollow ringing of the cartridge case as it bounced off the trail and the withering sound of the round as it went on its way. I had become a Gunner.



"Stand Easy" C Bty. 18 Pdr guns Shilo 1939

The following winter I was sent off on a Sergeants Course which involved lectures one night a week in the old classrooms in the basement of 'C' Battery's quarters at Fort Osborne Barracks and a two week practical portion in the spring when one lived in Barracks. The course was conducted by R.C.S.A. A.I.s G. Summers and Postle, both Englishmen, as were a great number of Canadian soldiers in those days. The latter was known for some obscure reason, as "Canary" or "Mr. Canary", and was well remembered for his reference to the "Fahnolebush", which we translated into "Firing Hole Bush". They were assisted by George Nichols (The Big Train), and Bdr Bob Mac Alpine and one referred to by Mr. Canary as "Lance Bombadieroovah," known by everyone else as "Hoop" and officially as L/Bdr. Hoover, O.C. (later Major, now retired). Hoop, apart from his strictly instructional duties had a fascination for the slide rule which was unbelievable. He would stay awake nights inventing new methods of solving artillery problems with it by turning the slide inside out, upside down and backwards—and they worked!! He was also in his off-duty moments, full of the most fantastic yarns, mostly completely unbelievable, but when challenged on the veracity thereof, had the unnerving habit of quoting book, chapter and verse of his reference. He probably still does.

In the spring there was a two week practical session at the Barracks when one "lived in" and really got the feel of being a soldier. In 1937, it wasn't too difficult for many people to take two weeks off in the spring to attend a school, as in those days a great many of us just

out of high school had nothing else to do; jobs of any sort were a scare commodity. Besides, this was real soldiering, waking up to the sound of the trumpet every morning, messing with the Battery, marching off to the gun park for training and spending evenings in the canteen and the barrack room, listening to the yarns of old soldiers about the "horse days" or the booming voice of Butch Southwell as he held forth at the Bingo game—"UNder the i, legs 11, under the g, blind 40". If I'd cared much for beer, I could have found myself in an awkward position as, although a Gunner in the Militia, I was still under 18 and allowed only soda pop. In those days of Boys Service where lads of 16 were taken on in the P.F. as trumpeters it was quite a day when his 18th birthday rolled around. His pay went up to a man's pay of \$1.10 a day and he was allowed his "first" beer in the canteen.

One thing I could and did do was to get myself a wide black leather belt from the Saddler. It had a basket weave pattern all over except for the space in the middle of the back where one's initials were stamped in large letters. They were highly popular in 'C' Battery and also with any Militiaman who would go near enough to the Battery Saddler to order one.

That summer, having had extra training, I was taken off the guns at the last moment before camp and entrusted with the job of Range Taker. This long gone position involved running (or plugging) up the steepest hills in Shilo after the Battery Commander lugging the range finder in its case together with its tripod. This monster was about three feet long and was set up at the O.P. to determine ranges to various points in the countryside by bringing together two images of the object in question as seen through the eye pieces and reading the range off the scale. The theory of the thing was childishly simple, but the practical application in the shimmering heat of a summer's day at Shilo was something not fully covered in 'the book'. Before many ranges had been taken, the operator's eyes began dancing wildly about with the images, which, though it had a certain entertainment value, did not make for extreme accuracy. After 3 or 4 O.P.s had been occupied during a day's shooting, one was not overly upset at the idea of returning to camp for dinner and a quiet evening.



That year too, we had our first night occupation and shoot. All preparations were made during daylight hours, some of which would horrify today's gunners, accustomed as they are to the probable presence of enemy aircraft. A small party went out to the proposed gun position during the afternoon to mark the track each gun should take from a nearby rendezvous to its own position. This was done with rolls and rolls of toilet paper! The idea, of course, was that each No. 1 would leave his vehicle and

track down his own roll, with the driver following slowly behind, until the position was reached. Somehow it all got done with a certain amount of fumbling in the dark and cold; lines were passed to each gun with the use of illumination apparatuses for both director and dial sight, and all was ready sometime before Zero hour, 0200. Waiting quietly in the bush, great coats buttoned up against the cold night air, and teeth chattering, everyone was more than happy to find some thoughtful soul had drummed up a "round of gunfire"—hot cocoa for all ranks. Finally, Zero hour and the crash of the guns. Since only blanks were used (just in case), the O.P. was not occupied, I was free to assist the G.P.O.A., Sgt. "Duke" Errington, in his work, and to get a picture of the muzzle flash of two guns firing simultaneously.

By the next summer, 1938, Duke had been made BQMS and I had been promoted to G.P.O.A. Although this position involved carrying a good deal more equipment than I had as Range Taker—artillery board and stand, director and stand, and other odds and ends, it was a very satisfying job, offering opportunity for mental agility rather than visual gymnastics.

MAY 1939

At last I was in. After two years of waiting for a vacancy in 'C' Battery, much of it spent hanging about the Battery office waiting to see Sgt Major O'Dell to ask, time after time, if there was an opening, I was finally in. I'm sure he got so sick of seeing me in his office that, thinking he'd see less of me in the battery than out, he jumped my name over several others on the waiting list just to be rid of me. Another lad, Rathbone, was taken on the same day. At six foot two, I'd always been considered tall, but Rathbone outdid me by a couple of inches. For those days he was huge! and just as easy going as he was big. We went through all the formalities, swearing to serve "at the King's pleasure" which meant anywhere he (or those in authority between His Majesty and ourselves) chose to send us.

I was assigned to 'C' Sub, he to another, and off we went to the Stores where Phil Dyble issued us our uniforms and equipment; serges and khaki drill, great coat, boots, cap, topi and puggaree, collarless shirts, and an array of underwear astonishing to behold, which was soon neatly folded and stowed in our nice new barrack boxes to be seen again only at Kit inspection. Two-piece flannel long johns had never been my favourites. The next morning we awoke to the familiar strains of "Rise, Soldier, Rise and put your breeches on", as the duty trumpeter blew Reveille bout in the stair hall. We tumbled out of bed, and pulling on slacks, boots, hat and our issue cardigan, got down in the early dawn to answer roll call.

The Battery quarters were in the northwest corner of the barracks, a long three story wing running along the west fence. In the half-basement were the RCSA classrooms and the kitchen; the first floor held the Stores at the north end, and the canteen. Beyond the stairs was the Gunners' Mess. The stairs led up to the barrack rooms on the top floor, two on each side, with the N.C.O.'s rooms and washroom between the stairs and the barrack rooms. The washroom served its usual purpose in the

morning and throughout the day, but on pay nights was converted into a gambling hall as the regular group assembled after lights out. One learned to get sleep regardless of the click click click of the dice against the wall to what hour only those involved can tell.

Each pair of barrack rooms was separated by a divider, A and B subsections to the south of the stairs, and C and D to the north, with the billiard room at the north end of the building overlooking the bend of the Assiniboine River and St. James on the far side. Each room had 8 or 9 bays down each side with hooks and a shelf over the head for the storage of Kit, one's issue barrack box at the foot, and under the bed, a large wooden "civvy box" purchased from the Battery Wheeler and painted khaki, for the storage of extra gear and personal items. The uniform and pair of boots which occupied the shelf were often purely show items and never worn, the boots especially being polished and "boned" again and again until they shone like patent leather. As for the ball buttons on the "Shelf Uniform", a recruit could, in time, wangle a set of well worn and highly polished ones from an old soldier, for a reasonable figure, to save himself some trouble; having only to break in one new set. The topi, worn only at camp, was kept in a white canvas bag hung, as I recall, from one of the hooks under the shelf where the web equipment was spread.

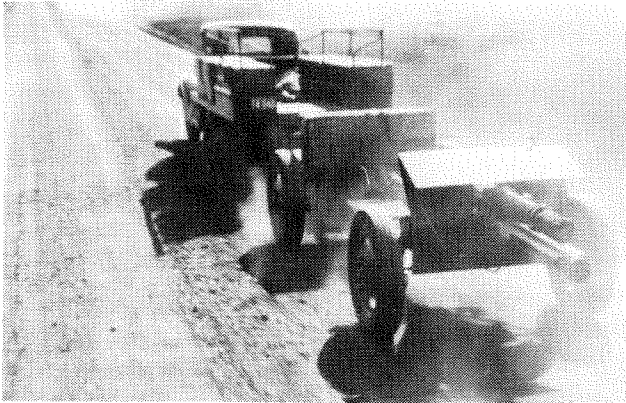
Each morning blankets and sheets were folded in a prescribed fashion and stacked at the head of the bed with the pillow on top, one blanket remaining on the bed to cover the mattress. Saturday mornings were the time of high activity in the barrack room as the wood floors were mopped out with gallons of disinfectant water ("in the eyes of the army, anything wet is clean") and every thing given a final check for the Colonel's Inspection. Web equipment had been blanched, brass and leather polished the night before, but there was sometimes some small fleck to remove or spot to touch up.

Recruit training was of short duration, Rathbone and I forming the entire recruit squad. For our foot drill, rifle drill, knotting and lashing, etc., we were under the direction of Sgt. "Sahib" Skinner; that part was easy, as I'd been at it for years. Driving drill was quite another matter. I'd never driven any sort of vehicle larger than a bicycle, and my instructor, Bdr. Bill Seed, was filled with exasperation (and perhaps terror) as I ground gears, hit the gas pedal instead of the brake, and bounced the little Ford roadster all over the back roads of the surrounding countryside. Finally, I got it, and he could breathe again.

The Garrison Boxing Tournament was held shortly after I arrived, everyone taking part at some level of elimination or other. Not being of a pugilistic nature, it was no heartbreak to hear I had arrived too late to be entered that year. The way the matches were conducted, was, however, fascinating. No cheering was allowed, even a general murmur being enough to halt competition until all was quiet. It was a strange experience to sit in a drill hall full of soldiers with the only sounds being the thuds and grunts of the contestants, and when they clinched, the quiet voice of the referee saying, "break", and "box on".

That same month, the "Patricias" held a gym display on the parade square, building pyramids and bouncing around like circus professionals. This was followed by a Changing of the Guard done in their ceremonials; a white topi with a brass spike, scarlet tunic, and navy slacks. Foot and rifle drill was faultless and the equal of any contemporary Guards Battalion, and better than some I've seen since.

Soon we were off with the advance party to Shilo, G.S. trucks (General Service stake body trucks) loaded with all the makings of a camp under canvas. The trail from Douglas was getting wider in the low spots each year as portions had become mudholes and vehicles had turned off onto the prairie to make a new track. The next few days were frantic as we set floorboards and pitched bell tents for our battery lines and the officers; set up marquees and finally the tents for the Militia who would start arriving in a few weeks:



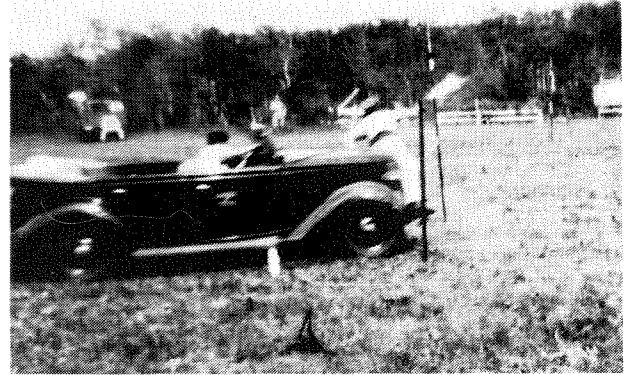
"L" Type vehicle (six wheeler) towing 18 Pdr on highway No 1 Manitoba. Gun and limber are fitted with Martin-Parry adaptors to take rubber wheels – 1939.

Battery annual training began with the arrival of the main party. We were ordered into summer dress; topis and khaki drill slacks and tunics, very serviceable except for one cold day when great coats were ordered, a somewhat incongruous sight with the light weight drill uniforms. Some days we would fire 18 pdrs, our normal weapon now equipped with truck type wheels and pneumatic tires, while at other times we would use the old 4.5 How's with their wooden wheels. Each morning before the trumpeter blew Reveille, we were jolted awake by a new sound, the crack of a 12 pdr. Only the very deep sleepers had to be shaken awake to answer roll call. We slept on cots, two men to a tent, which on hot days had the side walls rolled up, and, with the cots on level floorboards, we had very much more comfortable living conditions than the Militia had.

Each night a piquet was ordered for the gun park. Duty was from six p.m. until six a.m., 2 hours on and four off, giving each man two shifts. Our "arms" consisted of a wooden tent mallet which passed from the man coming off duty to the one going on, and so became known as the duty man's "Badge of Office".

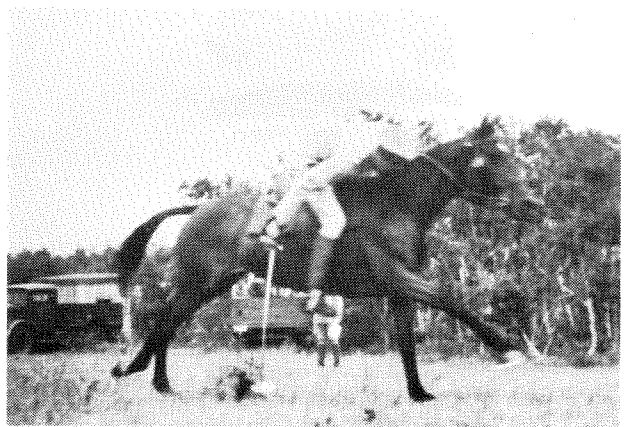
That summer the L.S.H. held their Regimental Mounted Sports; probably for the last time. Among the events were jumping competitions, tent pegging, and a

new one. Balloons were tied to posts set up around the field. "Mounts" were Ford Phaetons. While one man drove, another man stood on the front bumper and tried to shoot all the balloons around the course with a pistol. Points were given for the shortest time and number of balloons destroyed.



"Mechanized Tent Pegging" – Ford Phaeton 1939

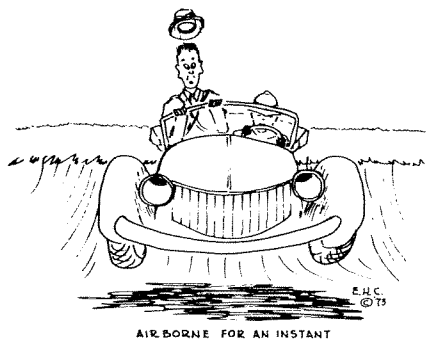
Tent pegging, a competition which the Battery had often won before they lost their horses, was a hangover from the days when cavalry rode through the enemy camp causing "alarm and despondency" by wrecking the tents. The object was to ride one's horse at full gallop down the field, saber extended, and with it, pull out of the ground a somewhat oversized tent peg. It required not only a good eye and a sense of timing, but a horse who would run a line as straight as a string. Tpr. Sid Astle, the champion that year, had such a mount in his mare, Mildred. He also had the other necessities. It was a fascinating thing to watch as man after man rode down on the peg, some missing altogether, some striking but losing it, and the odd one make a perfect strike, riding from the field with the peg on the point of his sloped saber. Trumpeter Jaycox of the L.S.H., also with an excellent sense of timing, took the accompanying picture of Astle just as the peg left the ground.



Tent pegging Competition – 1939

Soon the Militia were upon us and days were spent either driving for them or in maintenance, the latter consisting of some work and a goodly amount of "Dick Smithing" (today called goofing off), "down below" in the gun park. Somehow, all gun parks seem to be referred to as "down below"—I never knew why. There, we were subjected to another new sound, that of our two new trumpeters learning their trade in a poplar bluff some distance off, but not far enough. These lads were probably the last two to sign on for Boy Service the R.C.H.A.

Driving for the Militia had its own form of entertainment depending on the type of NCO or officer one was driving for: Those who knew what they were up to, usually nice about it, those who didn't know and admitted it, and those who though they knew and didn't—usually obnoxious. Towing guns was fairly straight forward, and even brand new drivers quickly learned how to take a gun in and out of action. Driving the officers was much more rewarding. Poor map readers often depended on the P.F. drivers' knowledge of the range, and merely asked nicely to be taken to the Gap of trig 'K', or whatever—and got there with no trouble. Less pleasant officers suddenly found their driver had had a sudden lapse of memory, and when ordered, would innocently ask, "Which way, Sir"? One particularly obnoxious type ordered the driver of his Phaeton to take him in a straight line across country to his rendezvous as fast as possible. The order was complied with immediately and to the letter, straight as a die across the rolling prairie grass until the far side on one rise was found to drop away into what a golfer would call a sand trap. Over the bank flew the little car, actually airborne for an instant, landing with a thump!, a shaken and much less cocky Militia officer, and a quiet word from the P.F. officer in the rear seat to "be a little more careful, driver." "Yes Sir," was all I said. The one time a P.F. driver remembered every trail, junction, and safe shortcut was when his officer said, "Back to camp, driver".



AIRBORNE FOR AN INSTANT

The long summer evenings gave the School an opportunity to lay on extra "Observation of Fire" sessions for the Militia Officers which, from our point of view were rather sporting affairs. The target was a long strip of cloth supported on a number of wooden stakes driven into the ground, and as we used a 12 pdr for these events, it was visible from the gun. This little gun with no shield and no recoil mechanism was really a reminder of the days of round shot, swab, and rammer. Shock of discharge was taken up by a drop spade under the trail,

and since the gun jumped up and back a foot or so each round, it wasn't long before it had ploughed a trench several yards long in the grass. Loading was similar to that of any breach loader with separate ammunition except that the charge was in a bag with no casing, and a .303 blank was used to ignite it. Firing was done with a lanyard by the No. 2 who stood to the rear of the right gun wheel—a foot or so away at least, to avoid damage to his right leg. Laying by the No. 3 was over open sights adjustable for windage and range. L/Bdr Sam Langford, Jock Murray, Andy Anderson and I had it out several times. It was a great little gun to fire. The object of the exercise from the observing officer's point of view was the normal one, but from our end, it was slightly different. If it looked as though the target was going to be hit, we were to lay off a bit to avoid damaging it.



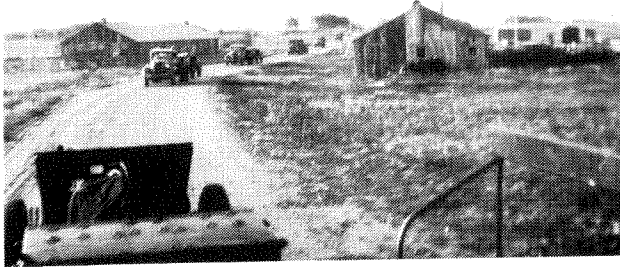
Detachment from C Sub, C Bty, RCHA firing 12 Pdr for Militia officers observation of fire practice — Shilo 1939
No 1 L/Bdr Sam Langford, No 2 Gnr Eric Chamberlin and No 3 Gnr Jock Murray

Damage meant two men going out to repair it next day, thereby costing the Government an extra 10c each, Range Pay. Some Militia officers scattered rounds all over the prairie to the despair of their instructors and the disgust of the gun detachment, while others did much better. On one memorable occasion one of the latter, a popular young fellow was putting on a perfect drill-book shoot. I was laying the gun that evening and following his orders to a "T"; at the last round, knowing exactly what would occur, but not wishing to deny him the satisfaction he deserved, I laid very carefully as ordered—and blew the target precisely in half. It was a fitting conclusion to a very enjoyable evening.

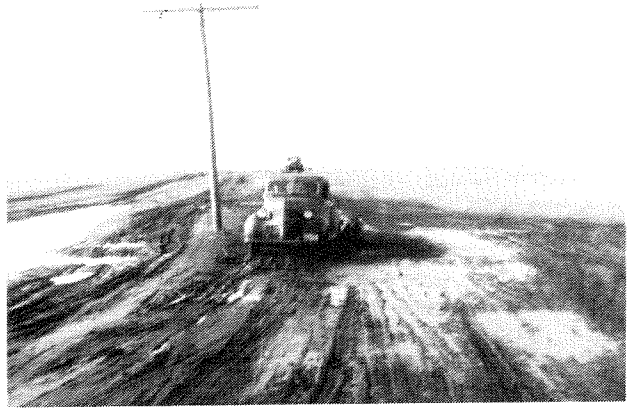


D Sub, C Bty firing a 4.5" How under the comd of Sgt "Stuff" McInnes (hands on hips) — June 1939

Finally all the Militia were gone and it was time to strike camp and return to barracks. The Battery headed off down the dusty road to Douglas and Winnipeg. No. 1 Highway was gravel almost all the way to Winnipeg in those days, so the first job was to give our limber gunner, Tiger Townsend, a hand with cleaning all the dust and grime off the gun, limber, and equipment. They had a Tea School organized in the Gun Park where we brewed up at intervals, so everything was in good shape.



C Bty leaving Shilo 1939.



Road from Douglas to Shilo 1940.

We were still at it when the word came that the German Army had marched into Poland. Our Peacetime Soldiering was over.

WITH BEST WISHES

OF THE

MAYOR AND COUNCILLORS . . .

TOWN OF OROMOCTO

NEW BRUNSWICK

Farewell to

RSM Vallee



A few men in the Canadian Forces reach the respected rank of Chief Warrant Officer, and fewer still achieve the position of Regimental Sergeant Major. To be distinguished with the appointment of RSM twice in one career is very rare, but to be thrice honoured, including the prestigious title of RSM of the Canadian Airborne Regiment, is nothing short of truly remarkable, and very

much to the credit of the man. Chief Warrant Officer L.J. Vallee, OMM, MM, CD, is such a man; a man among men, a soldier's soldier.

And here, on the eve of his retirement, are three capsule comments, by authors from the units in which he served as the Regimental Sergeant Major, to highlight this remarkable gunner's career.

Fourth Regiment Royal Canadian Horse Artillery

CWO Vallee became Regimental Sergeant Major of 4 RCHA on 23 Sep 63. This was to be the first of three such appointments. His tour was heralded by an almost constant change of organizations, reductions in manpower and varied taskings. What started as a full five battery regiment quickly fell to a four, then a three, then a two battery regiment plus an attached medium battery which soon left for a tour of duty in Cyprus. Equipment changes were also taking place, with the loss of all locating equipment, except the survey instruments, and the gradual replacement of the 105 C1 and 155 Howitzers with that resurrected former artillery piece, retrieved from the infantry; the 4.2 inch mortar.

Change is always a traumatic time with personnel disruptions inevitably causing a decline in morale. However, by his exemplary personal example, and quiet yet effective leadership, RSM Vallee contributed greatly to the regiment's morale and efficiency throughout those distressing events.

RSM Vallee was an excellent educator for new junior officers. He was approachable and willing to assist any young officer who was feeling his way into the regiment. Snr NCOs and men were also able, and welcome, to approach the RSM on any problem. However, he could be hard and firm when the need arose, and when it did, the man knew he had been fairly dealt with.

Mr. Vallee left 4 RCHA on 2 Sep 66 after a tour through the regiment's more painful times. His guidance was such that every member of the unit truly wished him continued "Good Shooting" in his new posting.

First Regiment Royal Canadian Horse Artillery

In November, 1968 CWO Vallee became the RSM of 1 RCHA, relieving RSM Johnson F.E. The Regiment was stationed at Fort Prince of Wales, Delinghofen, Germany.



*Final Parade at Deilinghofen
1970, RSM and Mrs. Vallee*

Mr. Vallee (known to his friends as Rudy) was to carry the regiment over many hurdles in the next two years.

The first was the change of equipment from the 105mm CI to the 155 mm SP M109. The changeover was made without too much difficulty under the watchful eye of Mr. Vallee. The experience he gained during the Second World War with SPs was passed on to the Senior NCOs and those junior officers who were astute enough to listen.

There were many problems to be solved in the next eighteen months. The regiment made a major move from Delinghofen to Lahr, on the edge of the Black Forest. This move was undertaken with very little trouble, due in no small way to the vast experience of the RSM.

In the ensuing training year, many of the senior NCOs were to lean heavily on the RSM for guidance in conducting training within an SP regiment.

RSM Vallee left 1 RCHA in the summer of 1971. Those who were there at the time will agree, I'm sure, that his successor CWO MacDonald had an awesome pair of shoes to fill.

The Canadian Airborne Regiment

CWO Vallee joined the Regiment on 7 Sep 71, succeeding CWO R. Buxton (deceased) as RSM. This was RSM Vallee's third appointment as a unit RSM during his service.

Shortly after Mr. Vallee took over as RSM, the Regiment took part in Exercise Northern Lancer in Resolute Bay, N.W.T. It was during this exercise that he confirmed his belief that it is better to travel by snowshoe and haul a toboggan than to be a passenger on a ski-doo; even his fur bearing lip did not provide the expected warmth. It did give inspiration, however, for the younger personnel of the Regiment to follow.

It was during this exercise that the RSM established a possible world record, lighting a lamp and two stoves with a single match. Needless to say, in the many exercises to follow, the Commander was unable to achieve this elusive feat even with the RSM's constructive criticism provided from the depths of his sleeping bag.

The RSM, along with the Regiment, made many ventures away from home base, including: Fort St. John, Fort Assiniboine, Jamaica, Shilo, Fort Churchill, Petawawa, Gagetown, Fort Sill and Wainwright (the latter being most frequented and most remembered of all on the itinerary). It was there that the Regimental Commander caught the "Bun Napper" (RSM) and rapped him with a snowshoe. It was during these exercises when the going got a bit tough that the stock reply first came out, "You should have seen it in the old Lt Bty days".

It was no strange thing to see RSM Vallee in the wee hours of the morning rigging his equipment for a jump, as it was his practice to parachute, whenever possible, with every unit. The standard cliché among the

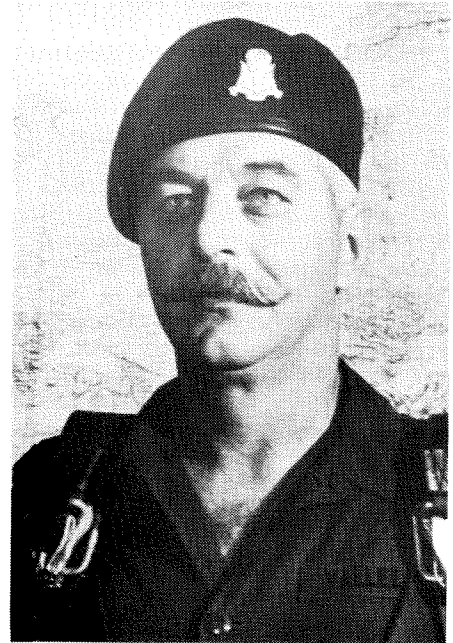
troopers was "Hey, the RSM isn't here, it's sure to be another Stop Drop". It must be admitted, more times than not, it was a Stop Drop! At the end of RSM Vallee's posting with the Regiment, his jump record stood at over one hundred descents.

The combined effort put forward by all personnel of the Airborne Regiment for the colours presentation on 9 Jun 73 was spectacular. The performance of the officers and men of the trooping parade held that same afternoon was indeed a fine effort. It was the Regiment's finest hour in public, as they demonstrated their precision drill on parade. Their fine showing can be largely credited to the diligent efforts of the RSM. The parade was a success, thereby paying a solid tribute to CWO Vallee prior to his leaving the unit.

To you RSM Vallee "May all your winds be zero and your landings soft".

Conclusion

And so, RSM Vallee, on the threshold of your retirement from the Forces to Alice, Ontario, The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery wishes you godspeed in these closing minutes of your finest hour.



RSM goes Airborne

COMPLIMENTS OF

26th FIELD ARTILLERY REGIMENT RCA

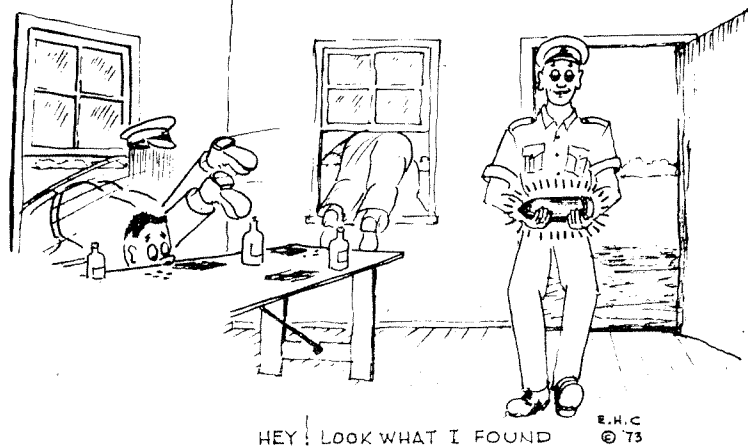
CO LCol D C BROWN CD

13th FIELD BATTERY – PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE, MAN.

OC CAPT R STOTHARD

71st FIELD BATTERY – BRANDON, MAN.

OC MAJOR D L BERRY CD



PETE AND THE NICKEL PLATED SHELL
 ("C" Bty.,
 R.C.H.A.) 1939

by E.H. Chamberlin,

It was the peacetime practice of P.F. Gunners while in Shilo to take a walk out on the range in search of shell casings and fuses. Since shrapnel from the 1914-1918 War was the normal training ammunition, all that occurred on impact was that the fuse would blow off and the pellets be blown out of the shell like an oversized shotgun. One had only to go out to a favourite target area, look for a scoop in the ground and follow its direction to find the shells and, with luck, a little farther on, the fuse. Most had some scars from the shock of impact but they made good souvenirs to make into lamps or flog to the militia.

Once in a long while someone would find a shell and fuse which somehow had escaped damage of any sort and fit together perfectly. There were also a few unexploded rounds lying about on the range, and one joker who found a perfect set put them back together and, returning to camp, walked into the canteen with an innocent air saying, "Hey! Look what I found!" That evening the usual orderly emptying of the canteen occurred sometime before closing, as otherwise enthusiastic beer drinkers and bingo players suddenly remembered business requiring their presence elsewhere.

Now Pete had just such a set, perfect in every detail, bored for wiring as a lamp and nickel plated except for the copper of the driving band, and all kept brilliantly polished. This beautiful object of the gunner's art was enough to melt the heart of any militia man and it did. It melted the hearts of a good many. It was also the object of a Gunner's artfulness so Pete sold it, very reluctantly, to the militia, not once but regularly. Each week new militia batteries would arrive and shortly a number of the lads would find their way to the P.F. lines to barter for items of uniform, equipment, and souvenirs and each week in the process of flogging something, with the shell in plain view, Pete would allow himself to be talked out of it—for a very reasonable figure of course, since he hadn't really intended to sell it all.

From there it was a simple process of spotting the buyer's tent and since the militia always had a bang-up smoker their last night in camp, an even simpler process to retrieve his beloved shell. Next day those militia were gone, scattered to their far off home towns and villages, a new brigade moved into camp and the whole process began again.

I bought a cap from Pete while I was still in the militia. As for the shell, he sold it for the last time just after the war began. It never got made into a lamp but it makes an excellent door stop.

THE RHYME OF "BURGLAR" BIRCH

The Royal Canadian Horse
Artillery, France, 1940

Now Old King Cole was a merry old soul
And a merry old soul was he
He called for his pipe and he called for his bowl
And he called for his Gunners three.
Now come gather round me, ye lads of the West
And I shall tell ye a tale of the best
Of a "C" Battery Sergeant, his lads and his gun
In the War that would "make us all free".

Now, Burglar Birch was the Sergeant's name
And a good Horse Gunner was he
But his gun wasn't quite the same as the rest
Of the guns in the Batterie.
The order he got was to "get out of France"
For the Germans were making a sweeping advance
So off he roared with his crew and his gun
'Til they came to a "brasserie".

Then out they all tumbled and looked behind
But there no gun did appear
For in their mad dash it had come unhooked
They'd left it miles in the rear.
Well—nothing to do, for the moment, at least
There was no going back in the teeth of the beast
Who was sweeping Europe; so in they went
And ordered themselves some beer.

Now, shortly thereafter there rumbled up
A gun of the R.H.A.
And, as all good British soldiers should
They too, had stopped on the way.
The Canadians remained detached and aloof
They looked out the window or up at the roof
Or into their beer; but they all could hear
Burglar whisper, "What d'ye say?"

Then each one quietly finished his drink
And as quietly rose from his chair
They sauntered across to the door of the pub
With a very innocent air
But once outside they all acted as one
From the British tractor they unhooked the gun
Hooked into their own and were off down the road
With all speed that the traffic would bear.

So that's how the Burglar acquired his gun
(Though it wasn't quite the same)
And he brought it back to England's shores
When all Europe was aflame.
It was just as well, for the R.C.H.A.
Were the only ones to bring guns away
All the rest were blown up in the ports of France.
——But it's not how he got his name.

E.H. Chamberlin

Editor's Note: Capt Chamberlin based this poem on accounts by Sergeant Birch and others. Technically our official history gives L Bdr Wilson (who was a member of Sgt Birch's detachment) credit for the deed.



Wild GAK1

North-Seeking Gyro

The Wild GAK 1 is a lightweight gyro attachment (of the "Rellensmann System" type) which converts any normal theodolite into a North seeking instrument. The GAK 1 is merely set up on the special bridge, with forced-centering, which is mounted permanently on the theodolite's standards. True North is found with a standard deviation (m.s.e.) of $\pm 30''$ of arc, in 20 minutes of time, including the setting-up of the instrument. This is possible under almost all weather conditions and within a temperature range of -22°F to $+122^{\circ}\text{F}$ (-30°C to $+50^{\circ}\text{C}$).

The GAK 1 is ideally suited for the Wild T 16 and T 2 Theodolites.

Applications

Establishment and control of azimuth for surface and underground surveys; directional control for military units, especially artillery; orientation of navigational and telecommunication equipment; work in areas where compasses cannot be used or for magnetic declination determinations, elsewhere.

Further information is given in the pamphlet G1 1404 e, which may be obtained from

WILD
HEERBRUGG

Wild Heerbrugg Ltd., CH-9435 Heerbrugg, Switzerland

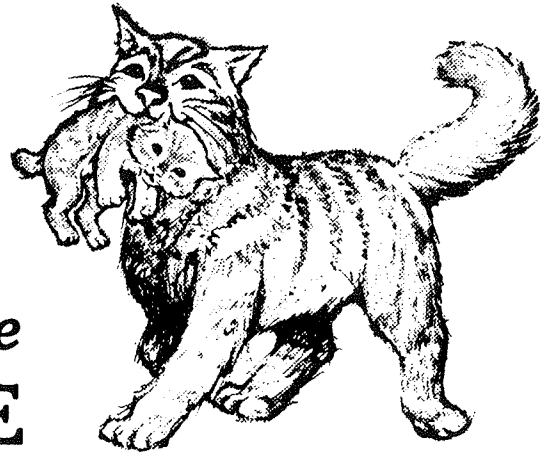
WILD OF CANADA LIMITED

881 LADY ELLEN PLACE

OTTAWA 3, ONTARIO

Agents across Canada

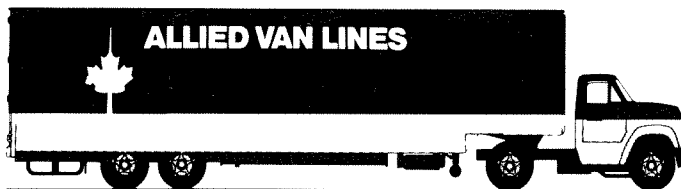
Factory-servicing facilities in Montreal, Ottawa, Quebec, Toronto, Edmonton and Vancouver



For a Pur-r-fect Move
- TO STORAGE

Call Armstrong - Unicum

Phone [204] 728-4414
 702 - 1st Street
 BRANDON - MANITOBA



**WE DO MOVE YOU CAREFULLY,
 PERSONALLY AND SMOOTHLY.**

We'll rush to your rescue. Trained, professional personnel will pack dishes and documents in reinforced cartons... place padded covers over furniture and large appliances... protect floors with special rugs. We invite customers to inspect our heated storage. Warehouses located in the cities named below.

IN BUSINESS SINCE 1895

BRANCHES IN:

BRANDON, Manitoba
WINNIPEG, Manitoba
PORTAGE LA PRAIRIE, Manitoba
DAUPHIN, Manitoba
THUNDER BAY, Ontario
PRINCE ALBERT, Saskatchewan
MEDICINE HAT, Alberta

**AGENTS IN ALL PRINCIPAL CITIES IN
 CANADA, U.S.A., UNITED KINGDOM and EUROPE**

For your free copy of our booklet "BEFORE
 YOU MOVE", Telephone or Contact
 one of our branches.

Location List

Officers, Warrant Officers and Sergeants

(as of 31 Dec-73)

BGEN RGJ Heitshu, COMD 5E G DE C
BGEN WW Turner, COMDT RMC

COL DR Baker, COMD CFB Shilo
COL LC Baumgart Asst/COMDT CLFCSC
COL CE Beattie, COMD CCUNCYP
COL JP Beer, COMD RSS Pacific
COL JA Cotter, CDN Embassy Vienna
COL DW Francis, CF Attache OFFR Oslo
COL DH Gunter, Director of Artillery
COL JOVF Menard, COMD CFB St Jean
COL NW Reilander, TCHQ
COL A Sosnkowski, NDHQ/DCPC
COL DG Struthers, CF Attache Peking
COL JA Vandal, COMDT CMR

LCOL RP Beaudry, CO 5 RALC
LCOL FA Bussieres, FMC HQ
LCOL MD Calnan, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLO
LCOL JLL Charest, CFLO DAFD Pentagon
LCOL JE Crosman, CAS
LCOL DB Crowe, CF Adviser Australia
LCOL JD Crowe, CDLS (L)
LCOL FA Davies, CO 3 RCHA
LCOL WR Dawes, CLFCSC
LCOL JJA Doucet, NDC
LCOL DC Fitzgerald, CFSC
LCOL JG Henderson, CFLO HQ AMC Washington
LCOL SP Hunter, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLP
LCOL MD Kearney, NDHQ/Olympic COORD
LCOL AC Moffat, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/D EDN
LCOL GBC Parenteau, COMDT ERFC
LCOL NA Robertson, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DPC/COLS
LCOL CR Simonds, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLR
LCOL JH Stein, 7 US Corps
LCOL RAD Stokes, CDLS (W)
LCOL DE Stothers, NDHQ/DCDS/DCPC
LCOL RL Strawbridge, CO 1 RCHA
LCOL DJ Walters, NDHQ/DCDS/DIPC
LCOL JO Ward, B ADM O CFB Petawawa
LCOL DW Wellsman, CLFCSC
LCOL HR Wheatley, CO 2 RCHA

MAJ JHLC Archambault, 5 RALC BC Q BTY
MAJ FC Ayres, 408 SQN
MAJ FW Baynes, CFB Portage
MAJ NH Barrett, Base OPS OFFR CFB Suffield
MAJ AK Beare, 3 RCHA DCO
MAJ JC Berezowski, CLFCSC
MAJ EJ Berris, PWC Naniamo
MAJ DB Bianco, CFSC
MAJ JP Bouvette, 5 RALC DCO
MAJ MC Brown, HQ UNFICYP
MAJ RV Carriere, HQ CENT Army GP
MAJ WB Cheadle, RSS Prairie
MAJ JP Cheevers, CF Liaison OFFR Rock Island MD
MAJ DH Clark, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/D EDN
MAJ MF Clark, CFB Shilo
MAJ WS Conrod, NDHQ/DCDS/D RES C
MAJ AV Coroy, RRMCC
MAJ GA Decker, CAS
MAJ JK Devlin, FMC HQ
MAJ RA Diespecker, TCHQ
MAJ JJ Donahue, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLO
MAJ JRR Doyon, Exch Duties UK
MAJ WA Emery, UNIMOGIP
MAJ FJR Ervin, RSS Atlantic
MAJ JC Fleming, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLR
MAJ DR Foster, 427 SQN
MAJ RN Gleasonbeard, FMC HQ
MAJ THC Goodfellow, SECLIST DRB
MAJ RE Gorham, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLP
MAJ SD Green, FMC HQ
MAJ OL Greenizan, Marcom HQ
MAJ GM Guv, 1 RCHA DCO
MAJ GF Hammond, Exch Duties Larkhill
MAJ PF Heenan, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DCS
MAJ WB Helman, UNTSO Palestine
MAJ GR Hirter, 1 RCHA BC A BTY
MAJ JE Howes, NDHQ/D HIST
MAJ RR Howsam, NDHQ/ADM(POL)/D PROG C
MAJ NF Hull, NDHQ/DRAE/DLOR
MAJ JMA Hulseman, TCHQ
MAJ RG Hurley, FMC HQ
MAJ TT Itani, CO 1 AB BTY

All serving ex Artillery Officers who wish to remain associated with the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery may do so by contributing annually to the RCA Officers' Regimental Fund. Officers who contribute, will of course, be entitled to a copy of our Canadian Gunner including the printing of their names and locations. Serving artillery officers are encouraged to make these facts known to ex Artillery Officers.

MAJ RK James, 3 SVC BN
 MAJ WR Johnston, 1 RCHA BC C BTY
 MAJ NW Johnstone, Exch Duties MOD UK
 MAJ JC Kennedy, FMC HQ
 MAJ DK Lavender, 427 SQN
 MAJ HF Leggett, TCHQ
 MAJ WDW Lewis, 444 SQN
 MAJ G Logan, FMC HQ
 MAJ JA MacInnis, CO E BTY 2 RCHA
 MAJ AG MacIssac, CDLS (W)
 MAJ EB MacLatchy, NDHQ/DRAE/DLOR
 MAJ NM MacLean, ACIHA Ottawa
 MAJ WR MacNeil, UNTSO Palestine
 MAJ JAGP Marceau, FMC HQ
 MAJ H Marston, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DC
 MAJ GN Mastine, BFC Valcartier
 MAJ FR McCall, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLR
 MAJ JB McCause, NDHQ/ADM(MAT)/D PROP
 MAJ DB McGibbon, CFSC
 MAJ HA McLellan, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLR
 MAJ RL McLellan, NDHQ/ CDS/NDSP
 MAJ CJ Mialkowski, 1 RCHA BC B BTY
 MAJ CA Moogk, 5 RALC BC X BTY
 MAJ GR Mummery, CFB Calgary
 MAJ CA Namiesniowski, NDHQ/DCDS/DOC
 MAJ GNR Olson, NDHQ/DCDS/DIPC
 MAJ C Panet, 430 SQN
 MAJ KS Pickard, CF Liason OFFR Aberdeen Proving
 Ground MD
 MAJ WF Pollock, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLA
 MAJ WJ Ready, CAS
 MAJ DJ Redknapp, NDHQ/VCDS/D INT P
 MAJ BA Reid, 2 RCHA BC D BTY
 MAJ JH Rennie, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DPERA
 MAJ ME Rich, DS CFSS
 MAJ JGVN Rouleau, Student Pakistan Staff College
 MAJ MJ Sadler, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLR
 MAJ JK Sangster, CF Liaison OFFR Fort Sill
 MAJ HD Saxon, CF Liaison OFFR Fort Bliss
 MAJ EL Schrader, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DPCO
 MAJ WM Scott, CAS
 MAJ RD Smyth, NDHQ/VCDS/D INT P
 MAJ DD Snow, Exch Duties UK
 MAJ JER Tattersall, 3 RCHA BC J BTY
 MAJ HD Thompson, 3 RCHA BC G BTY
 MAJ RV Thompson, CAS
 MAJ WJ Tippet, Seclist Misc
 MAJ RK Wallace, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLR
 MAJ CM West, NDHQ/DCDS/RES
 MAJ LE West, TCHQ
 MAJ T Wheeler, HQ UNFICYP
 MAJ PA White, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLR
 MAJ WMJ Wolfe, 2 RCHA DCO
 CAPT EJ Adams, CFB Europe
 CAPT RI Adams, CFB Shilo
 CAPT LC Adkins, 3 RCHA
 CAPT EH Anderson, CFB Petawawa
 CAPT RB Armstrong, 2 RCHA
 CAPT P Baldaro, CFB Portage
 CAPT RJ Beardmore, CAS
 CAPT JW Beese, RSS Eastern
 CAPT EB Beno, CAS
 CAPT MV Bezeau, CAS
 CAPT JNGG Boudreau, 5 RALC
 CAPT SJ Bowers, ACIHA Ottawa
 CAPT AB Bowles CAS
 CAPT GW Bowman, TCHO
 CAPT LA Branum, 2 RCHA
 CAPT TE Brewster, CAS
 CAPT JD Briscoe, QG ET 5E G DE C
 CAPT DH Brown, CFB St Margarets
 CAPT JE Bryce, 2 RCHA BC F BTY
 CAPT JE Bulger, RSS Central
 CAPT RH Burnford, 5 RALC
 CAPT AW Carnell, UTPO Sir Geo Wilms University
 CAPT AP Carroll, UNTSO Palestine
 CAPT RJ Chamberlain, 3 RCHA BC H BTY
 CAPT CZJ Chamberland, 5 RALC
 CAPT JP Chartres, CAS
 CAPT RE Cockram, 1 AB BTY
 CAPT RC Coleman, ADC GOV GEN
 CAPT NH Connolly, Staff College Camberley
 CAPT AB Cooney, CFB Kingston
 CAPT AK Court, 5 RALC
 CAPT RN Crooks, 3 RCHA
 CAPT JP Culligan, 3 RCHA
 CAPT LW Cuppens, 403 SQN
 CAPT RA Dallaire, 1 RCHA
 CAPT JA Davidson, 3 RCHA
 CAPT JA Dorman, French Course Ottawa
 Language Centre
 CAPT WJ Douglas, 3 RCHA
 CAPT HR Eamor, CFRSU St Johns
 CAPT BG Earl, CDLS (L)
 CAPT MD Elkins, 408 SQN
 CAPT HC Ellery, 444 SQN
 CAPT DA Elrick, NRHQ
 CAPT RG Elrick, NDHQ/DCDS/DGMPO
 CAPT TA Favier, NRHQ
 CAPT TAD Fetterly, CAS
 CAPT W Filonik, CFOCS Chilliwack
 CAPT H Finestone, NDHQ/VCDS/FLO
 CAPT PW Forsberg, FMC HQ
 CAPT FJ Forsyth, RSS Prairie
 CAPT JJ Fraser, HQ 4 CMBG
 CAPT FL Furness, CFB Halifax
 CAPT AG Gallant, 5 RALC
 CAPT GA Gallop, CAS
 CAPT JP Garneau, DET EAC Valcartier
 CAPT WF Gee, 1 AB BTY DCO
 CAPT IW Gibbons, 1 RCHA
 CAPT RG Glover, CFB Galetown
 CAPT WE Gordon, CFNRHQ DET Whitehorse
 CAPT WD Gowanlock, NDHQ/ADM(MAT)/DGMEM
 CAPT GF Gower, CFB Galetown
 CAPT MR Grinius, 5 RALC
 CAPT DA Gronbeck-Jones, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DMMD
 CAPT WH Groom, CLFCSC
 CAPT TJ Guiler, 5 RALC
 CAPT CO Gustafson, CAS
 CAPT EC Hague, 1 RCHA
 CAPT BA Hamilton, 1 RCHA
 CAPT FH Hansford, 3 RCHA
 CAPT RN Hardman, 2 RCHA
 CAPT MJ Harmston, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLR
 CAPT AV Harris, CFB Calgary
 CAPT DB Harrison, RSS Vancouver
 CAPT RN Haslett, 2 RCHA
 CAPT DW Hawthorne, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DPGAS
 CAPT JE Hawthorne, 433 ETAC
 CAPT FC Haynes, 427 SQN
 CAPT JD Hetherington, RSS Pacific
 CAPT MW Hewes, 1 RCHA
 CAPT AD Hincks, 5 RALC

CAPT RP Hodgson, CAS
 CAPT JM Hoffman, PWC Penhold
 CAPT WJ Holtz, CFOCS Chilliwack
 CAPT DR Hopper, 2 RCHA
 CAPT R Hoyland, CAS
 CAPT RY Hutton, PWC Gaagetown
 CAPT DG Hyman, CAS
 CAPT RM Hyslop, 2 RCHA E BTY DCO
 CAPT GF Ireland, 427 SQN
 CAPT MK Jeffery, Student Larkhill UK
 CAPT GH Jussup, RSS Halifax
 CAPT LC Kempffer, RSS Edmonton
 CAPT FW Kendall, 5 RALC
 CAPT ME Kennedy, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DPCM
 CAPT GD Kerr, UTPO' Brandon University
 CAPT JB Knapp, 1 RCHA
 CAPT JDL Krauter, 5 RALC
 CAPT RG Kyle, 1 RCHA
 CAPT DJ Lacey, 1 RCHA
 CAPT FK Laforge, 2 RCHA
 CAPT JB Lapointe, CAS
 CAPT PR Learmonth, CAS
 CAPT DJ Leclair, 2 RCHA
 CAPT GM Lees, RSS Gaagetown
 CAPT SW Lobban, NDHQ/DCDS/DOC
 CAPT DA Lockridge, CAS
 CAPT RJ Lovell, 403 SQN
 CAPT RJ Lucas, RSS Atlantic
 CAPT MJ MacDonald, 444 SQN
 CAPT JM MacFie, 427 SQN
 CAPT JM MacInnes, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DMDS,
 CAPT MD Maher, 2 RCHA
 CAPT R Malcolm, 3 RCHA RCA Museum
 CAPT GR Manson, 3 RCHA
 CAPT RB May, CFRSU Vancouver
 CAPT JP McConville, CFNBSC
 CAPT BTN McGrath, FMC HQ
 CAPT GJ McIlwain, 3 RCHA
 CAPT JA McKay, CAS
 CAPT RW McKinlay, CFB Gaagetown
 CAPT DN McLaughlin, RMC
 CAPT WL McMullen, 444 SQN
 CAPT TW Melynk, NDHQ/D HIST
 CAPT DG Miller, 408 SQN
 CAPT JE Miller, 1 RCHA
 CAPT DG Tudin, BFC Valcartier
 CAPT DCD Milne, 1 RCHA
 CAPT LTB Mintz, CAS
 CAPT RB Mitchell, 1 RCHA
 CAPT DS Moreside, 1 RCHA
 CAPT MB Morrison, CAS
 CAPT JW Mortlock, CAS
 CAPT HP Mundell, CAS
 CAPT JW Nixon, 2 RCHA
 CAPT RL Obanion, 1 RCHA
 CAPT GH Oehring, HQ 2 CBT GP
 CAPT BW Olynick, 1 RCHA
 CAPT AF Ouelette, RSS North Bay
 CAPT AZ Palmer, 3 RCHA
 CAPT JAR Paquette, 5 RALC
 CAPT JA Parnham, SO REG OPS Toronto
 CAPT WJ Parton ACIHA Ottawa
 CAPT DE Peterson, 2 RCHA

CAPT RE Peterson, NDHQ/DCDS/DGRC
 CAPT DJ Phillips, 5 RALC
 CAPT JR Pleasance, 1 RCHA
 CAPT JA Poh, CFB Gaagetown
 CAPT TG Power, RSS St John
 CAPT GD Protz, CFB Summerside
 CAPT EW Rance, NRC LO
 CAPT CH Reid, RSS Central
 CAPT SJ Reid, CAS
 CAPT AE Roach, CFRSU Halifax
 CAPT TE Roberts, CFB Europe
 CAPT LH Robitaille, NDHQ/ADM(MAT)/DLAEEM
 CAPT TAW Robson, ACIHA Ottawa
 CAPT TP Ross, 1 AB BTY
 CAPT JA Roszell, FMC HQ
 CAPT DE Rousseau, CFB Kingston
 CAPTRDC Rowdon, UNIMOGIP
 CAPT NK Rutter, CFRSU TORONTO
 CAPT JH Ryan, UTPO UNIV of Winnipeg
 CAPT RA Salisbury, RSS Hamilton
 CAPT BS Saunders, 1 RCHA
 CAPT GH Sawatzki, CFB Shilo
 CAPT DG Schott, 1 RCHA
 CAPT GD Scott, 3 RCHA
 CAPT RJM Selman, CAS
 CAPT WM Shellnut, RSS St John
 CAPT JFL Simard, CFRSU Montreal
 CAPT HN Simister, 1 RCHA
 CAPT AHC Smith, CFB Petawawa
 CAPT GR Smith NDHQ/DCDS
 CAPT WJ Soucie, 1 AB BTY
 CAPT TAH Sparling, CFSC
 CAPT KG Spencer, RSS Quebec
 CAPT JB Stephens, RSS Central
 CAPT BE Stephenson, French Course Ottawa
 Language Centre
 CAPT JC Stewart, CFOCS Chilliwack
 CAPT RC Stowell, 3 RCHA
 CAPT DB Struthers, RSS Quebec
 CAPT SS Takahashi, CFB Petawawa
 CAPT JJG Tanguay, RSS Quebec
 CAPT RG Thomason, CFB Borden
 CAPT SM Tolson, 2 RCHA
 CAPT GE Trainor, CFB Europe
 CAPT JG Trepanier, RSS Brandon
 CAPT GW Trimble, CAS
 CAPT VA Troop, CFRS Cornwallis
 CAPT DG Tudin, BFC Valcartier
 CAPT RS Usher, NDHQ/DCDS/DLOR
 CAPT DE Vanrooyen, CFB Europe
 CAPT JM Vanstone, 3 RCHA
 CAPT HA Walinsky, CFB Europe
 CAPT GM Walker, CAS
 CAPT DB Walton, AB HQ & SIG SQN
 CAPT RB Wark, 2 RCHA
 CAPT WR Watling, RSS Regina
 CAPT JA Watts, UNTSO Palestine
 CAPT KW Wenek, CFB Ottawa
 CAPT AJ Wilson, FMC HQ
 CAPT MR Wilson, CAS
 CAPT RS Wilson, CAS
 CAPT MJ Winter, 1 RCHA
 CAPT VM Zaharychuk, RSS Toronto
 CAPT WL Zawyrucha, CFOCS Chilliwack

LT HM Auger, 2 RCHA
 LT RJ Banks, 3 RCHA
 LT JMN Bernier, 5 RALC
 LT JLHL Boucher, 5 RALC
 LT FB Brake, 1 RCHA
 LT JAR Brule, 1 AB BTY
 LT MG Burfitt, 1 RHA
 LT SM Davis, 3 RCHA
 LT JB Dick, 1 AB BTY
 LT RW Ewen, 2 RCHA
 LT JAM Gelin, ELTU
 LT TD Gerow, HQ 1 CBT GP
 LT SWR Gillenwater, QG ET 5E G DE C
 LT LE Glover, 3 RCHA
 LT KC Hague, 5 RALC
 LT FG Hickey, 1 RCHA
 LT DC Holt, HQ 4 CMBG
 LT RJ Howell, 3 RCHA
 LT DW Iler, 2 RCHA
 LT RT King, 1 RCHA
 LT JRA Laberge, CFRC Chicoutimi
 LT JJJG Laliberte, 5 RALC
 LT GR Lawrence, 1 RCHA
 LT JMR Lemieux, 5 RALC
 LT WB Linton, 2 RCHA
 LT JE MacBride, 1 RCHA
 LT RF Marsden, 5 RALC
 LT CQ McCallister, ERFC
 LT WD McRobbie, 1 RCHA
 LT PV Nielsen, 2 RCHA
 LT JAR Picard, ELTU
 LT TR Pond, 1 RCHA
 LT HJ Rice, NDHQ/DCDS/CLO/DLR
 LT WW Riedel, 2 RCHA
 LT PS Roberts, 3 RCHA
 LT GR Sackett, 1 AB BTY
 LT JF Slievert, 2 RCHA
 LT PA Stewart, 5 RALC
 LT DJ Thompson, 3 RCHA
 LT DR Winters, 3 RCHA
 LT RJ Woroschuk, 2 RCHA

CWO Campbell TH, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DPCOR(OT)
 CWO Crawford DJ, NDHQ/DCDS/DLR
 CWO Holodowski T, BFC Valcartier
 CWO Holtom SR, RSS Atlantic
 CWO Lunan WM, NDHQ/ADM(MAT)/DLAEEM
 CWO MacDonald DB, RSS Central
 CWO MacDonald MN, ATCMSU-Uplands
 CWO Malcolm GN, CFWOS
 CWO Morris EJ, 1 RCHA
 CWO Patrick EE, 3 RCHA
 CWO Sauve MR, 5 RALC
 CWO Sonnenberg W, CAS
 CWO Sutherland RG, CDLS)L)
 CWO Syrette R, NDHQ/ADM(MAT)/DLAEEM
 CWO Thomas DC, 2 RCHA
 CWO Vallee LJ, NDHQ/DCDS/DLR
 CWO Walker LE, NDHQ/ADM(MAT)/DLAEEM
 CWO Williams DE, NDHQ/ADM(MAT)/DLAEEM
 CWO Wilt SG, CFB Europe
 CWO Winter PA, CAS
 CWO Witt SG, CFB Shilo

MWO Armstrong GS, ATCHQ DET
 MWO Arnold CH, RSS Pacific
 MWO Baird JR, 1 RCHA
 MWO Balma RA, HQ CENTAG
 MWO Bittle DD, BFC Valcartier
 MWO Blackwell EJ, E BTY 2 RCHA
 MWO Boudreau A, 2 RCHA
 MWO Brown AF, CFB Gagetown
 MWO Carter AG, 1 AB BTY
 MWO Clifton HC, CAS
 MWO Cloutier PD, 2 RCHA
 MWO Cove MJ, 2 RCHA
 MWO Dent MW, 1 RCHA
 MWO Donnelly BE, 1 RCHA
 MWO Douglas RA, 3 RCHA
 MWO Fleet MW, NDHQ/AU
 MWO Gardner FJ, 1 RCHA
 MWO Garron AR, RSS Atlantic
 MWO Hawkes DW, CAS
 MWO Heitshu RA, 5 RALC
 MWO Jobe DN, 3 RCHA
 MWO Lebreton JH, 5 RALC
 MWO MacDonald FJ, E BTY 2 RCHA
 MWO MacDonald RP, E BTY 2 RCHA
 MWO McBay CB, NDHQ/DLOR
 MWO McGraw JD, CAS
 MWO McLean JA, 1 RCHA
 MWO McPherson AA, 444 Sqn.
 MWO McTaggart AE, 1 RCHA
 MWO Morley JM, 1 RCHA
 MWO Mossey JA, NDHQ/DLOR
 MWO Oderkirk CG, 3 RCHA
 MWO Sawatsky RE, 1 AB BTY
 MWO Schofield GW, RSS Prairie
 MWO Snell D, 3 RCHA
 MWO Surette KJ, BFC Valcartier
 MWO Thomson RL, CFB Shilo
 MWO Turk LJ, 3 RCHA
 MWO Wagg FG, 3 RCHA
 MWO Walker HS, 1 RCHA
 MWO Wells EE, SECLIST SUFFIELD
 MWO Willett DJ, 1 RCHA
 MWO Yavis CC, CAS

WO Anderson B, CFOCS Chilliwack
 WO Bowden CM, 1 RCHA
 WO Britten DP, 3 RCHA
 WO Burke JA, CAS
 WO Campbell PJ, E BTY 2 RCHA
 WO Chiasson JF, 5 RALC
 WO Chipman JW, CAS
 WO Clark FE, 2 RCHA
 WO Clifton JN, 1 RCHA
 WO Clow MD, CAS
 WO Corkum AL, E BTY 2 RCHA
 WO Coutu RA, CAS
 WO Currie A, 1 AB BTY
 WO Davidson AR, CAS
 WO Demond JA, 3 RCHA
 WO Flanagan JR, 1 AB BTY
 WO Game TK, 2 RCHA
 WO Grimshaw R, 2 RCHA
 WO Gulovics PF, CAS
 WO Harrison WD, E BTY 2 RCHA

WO Hatton WD, CFOCS Chilliwack
 WO Hebnar WE, 3 RCHA
 WO Hibbett RT, 2 RCHA
 WO Hovey GD, CAS
 WO Jacob TG, 2 RCHA
 WO Jarvie, JG, 1 RCHA
 WO Kehler A, 3 RCHA
 WO Kuhar F, 2 RCHA
 WO Lavigne AJ, 5 RALC
 WO Leblanc AS, 5 RACL
 WO Leblanc LP, 5 RALC
 WO Lennox PA, 3 RCHA
 WO Lewis RM, CAS
 WO MacLeod RO, MARPAC HQ
 WO MacMillan WA, RSS Prairie
 WO McCormack JE, RSS Central
 WO McCulloch DA, CFB Galetown
 WO McLean GE, 2 RCHA
 WO Mulholland RC, 1 RCHA
 WO Perry WK, E BTY 2 RCHA
 WO Pineault JA, 5 RALC
 WO Pittman WS, CFRS Cornwallis
 WO Poire JD, 5 RALC
 WO Poisson JL, 5 RALC
 WO Pollock CF, CAS
 WO Power PR, CAS
 WO Ramsay WC, CAS
 WO Rochon PE, DET EAC Valcartier
 WO Ross J, 3 RCHA
 WO Rossi FH, RSS Pacific
 WO Rowe FT, RSS Central
 WO Saulnier HJ, 5 RALC
 WO Simons JM, CAS
 WO Sinclair AC, RSS Atlantic
 WO Skinner LE, 1 AB BTY
 WO Snyder WE, CFRSU Winnipeg
 WO Strickland CW, CAS
 WO Strain RL, BFC Valcartier
 WO Theaker F, RSS Prairie
 WO Tiderman HL, 1 RCHA
 WO Turgeon C, RSS Eastern
 WO Wall DE, BFC Valcartier
 WO White VA, 3 RCHA
 WO Wilson GJ, RSS Atlantic
 WO Young GB, CAS

SGT Allingham GW, CAS
 SGT Andrews GJ, 1 RCHA
 SGT Arsenaull JA, 5 RALC
 SGT Balkwill DL, CFOCS Chilliwack
 SGT Bancks MS, 1 RCHA
 SGT Barnes SC, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Barter WF, 3 CFFTS
 SGT Bartlett R, 2 RCHA
 SGT Bateman WE, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Beach BC, 2 RCHA
 SGT Beaupre CB, CFOCS Chilliwack
 SGT Bechtel CW, CFOCS Chilliwack
 SGT Bell JA, CAS
 SGT Bennett F, 3 RCHA
 SGT Bethell RW, 1 RCHA
 SGT Billings WJ, 1 CDN SIG REGT
 SGT Blinn JH, CFB Shilo
 SGT Blowers RP, 3 RCHA
 SGT Bonnet MF, 5 RALC
 SGT Bousfield F, CFB Shilo
 SGT Brown GN, 1 RCHA

SGT Brown JE, ADC HQ
 SGT Brown PA, 1 AB BTY
 SGT Brown R, 1 RCHA
 SGT Burte HM, 3 RCHA
 SGT Burtenshaw GT, CFOCS Chilliwack
 SGT Butterworth R, 2 RCHA
 SGT Butts HT, 3 RCHA
 SGT Calhoun BF, CAS
 SGT Carter GG, CFB Shilo
 SGT Chiasson DJ, DET EAC Valcartier
 SGT Chisholm RH, CFRS Cornwallis
 SGT Clattenburg WP, 2 RCHA
 SGT Connolly WJ, 3 RCHA
 SGT Cormier JW, 5 RALC
 SGT Cormier MV, 430 SQN
 SGT Cote JM, 5 RALC
 SGT Coyle E, ATCHQ DET
 SGT Crawford AL, 1 RCHA
 SGT Crocker CE, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Crotty FJ, CAS
 SGT Daly RJ, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Darby WG, CAS
 SGT Davies T, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Davis GA, 3 RCHA
 SGT Davis KM, 3 RCHA
 SGT Demerchant AE, CAS
 SGT Dettrich RH, 1 RCHA
 SGT Deurbrouck OL, 3 RCHA
 SGT Deveau JG, 5 RALC
 SGT Devine JD, CFB Ottawa
 SGT Dixon LC, CFRS Cornwallis
 SGT Dixon TC, CAS
 SGT Doucette ET, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Duncan JB, RSS Central
 SGT Fawcett SR, 3 RCHA
 SGT Featherling DR, 1 RCHA
 SGT Fisher J, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Fournier JE, DET EAC Valcartier
 SGT Frail GB, 1 RCHA
 SGT Francis CD, 3 RCHA
 SGT Francis WL, 3 RCHA
 SGT Fraser EN, 3 RCHA
 SGT Gallant GJ, NDHQ/CDS/SIRC
 SGT Gallien JY, 5 RALC
 SGT Gallinger PC, 1 RCHA
 SGT Gero CE, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Girard JA, 5 RALC
 SGT Good JG, 1 RCHA
 SGT Goodyear WH, ATC HQ
 SGT Gore GW, 5 RALC
 SGT Gosse EH, CAS
 SGT Hannah HG, CFRS Cornwallis
 SGT Hanson WL, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Hardy RL, CAS
 SGT Harrison EV, MARCOM HQ
 SGT Harrison JG, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DPIS
 SGT Hatherly CM, CFRSU North Bay
 SGT Hautcoeur JJ, DET EAC Valcartier
 SGT Hayes GW, 2 RCHA
 SGT Hemlin JG, 1 RCHA
 SGT Henshaw JG, 2 RCHA
 SGT Hersey RG, MARCOM HQ PWC
 SGT Hill GR, CFB Galetown
 SGT Hillier WH, CFRS Cornwallis
 SGT Hope WC, 1 RCHA
 SGT Hull LA, CFB Shilo
 SGT Jervah RE, 2 RCHA
 SGT Johnson CO, CFOCS Chilliwack

SGT Jones SR, 1 RCHA
 SGT Jordens JF, 3 RCHA
 SGT Kaulins A, 5 RALC
 SGT Kirby RS, 3 RCHA
 SGT Latulippe JL, 5 RALC
 SGT Laur WL, RSS Central
 SGT Leblanc CA, 3 RCHA
 SGT Leblanc JE, CAS
 SGT Leppanen FT, RSS Prairie
 SGT Leslie DG, CFRS Cornwallis
 SGT Levesque JN, 5 RALC
 SGT Long GR, 3 RCHA
 SGT Lucas DR, 3 RCHA
 SGT Lyons CA, 2 RCHA
 SGT MacDonald HL, 1 RCHA
 SGT MacInnis RF, RSS Prairie
 SGT MacPherson WA, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Marcoux JE, 5 RALC
 SGT Marshall WR, CFB Gatetown
 SGT Martens WI, 1 RCHA
 SGT Mason DF, 1 RCHA
 SGT Matacheski FV, 403 SQN:
 SGT McCabe RB, 1 RCHA
 SGT McCavour RP, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT McEdwards GA, ATCHQ DET Borden
 SGT McInnis JJ, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT McIntosh AW, CAS
 SGT McLaren AI, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Milbery KE, CFRS Cornwallis
 SGT Miller RR, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DPIS
 SGT Mills J, 1 RCHA
 SGT Mintz AL, ATCHQ
 SGT Moore NW, CLFCSC
 SGT Morin JF, 5 RALC
 SGT Morris DA, 1 RCHA
 SGT Morris GJ, 3 RCHA
 SGT Murphy LL, ADC HQ
 SGT Murray CB, RSS Central
 SGT New LT, CAS
 SGT O'Quinn TJ, CFS Lowther
 SGT Pace RD, 2 RCHA
 SGT Patterson LW, CFB Montreal
 SGT Peever RV, 3 RCHA
 SGT Peters MJ, 1 RCHA
 SGT Piccini JM, CAS
 SGT Pomeroy RW, 1 AB BTY
 SGT Power PJ, Marcom HQ
 SGT Price WP, 1 RCHA
 SGT Priestley CE, CFB Borden
 SGT Prokop J, NDHQ/DLOR
 SGT Reville D, 3 RCHA
 SGT Rice EW, CAS
 SGT Robidoux JF, 3 RCHA
 SGT Robitaille JF, 5 RALC
 SGT Rogers CA, CFRS Cornwallis
 SGT Rose WB, 1 RCHA
 SGT Ross EH, CAS
 SGT Sampson MC, CFB Winnipeg
 SGT Sawicki JC, 1 RCHA
 SGT Sears RT, CAS
 SGT Sevigny JJ, DET EAC Valcartier
 SGT Slater JR, 2 RCHA
 SGT Smith HE, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Smith LF, 1 RCHA
 SGT Sparrow B, TCHQ/PWC/Shilo
 SGT Spencer RN, 1 RCHA
 SGT Stengrim VL, 1 RCHA
 SGT St Laurent JJ, 1 AB BTY

SGT Stobbart D, CFB Chilliwack
 SGT Stubbert RM, CFRSU Saint John
 SGT Sturgeon JE, 1 RCHA
 SGT Szczepaniks S, RSS Eastern
 SGT Tees GD, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DPIS
 SGT Therens WM, 2 RCHA
 SGT Timbury A, 2 RCHA
 SGT Tosh TR, E Bty 2 RCHA
 SGT Tripp IJ, 1 RCHA
 SGT Vann JK, CAS
 SGT Varis DD, CAS
 SGT Vaughan LV, 1 RCHA
 SGT Villard LJ, 3 RCHA
 SGT Walton JE, 408 SQN.
 SGT Wannamaker R, 3 RCHA
 SGT Weber WM, 3 RCHA
 SGT Wentzell AB, 1 RCHA
 SGT Wheaton DW, 2 RCHA
 SGT Wight RA, 3 RCHA
 SGT Williamson MH, 3 RCHA
 SGT Williams RG, 1 RCHA
 SGT Wilson RG, E BTY 2 RCHA
 SGT Worobey WG, 1 RCHA
 SGT Young HW, NDHQ/ADM(PER)/DPCOR(OT)
 SGT Young M, 2 RCHA
 SGT Zacharuk NJ, NDHQ/ AU

A/SGT Potter LE, E BTY 2 RCHA
 A/SGT Turner DC, 3 RCHA



"MOVING WITH CARE EVERYWHERE"

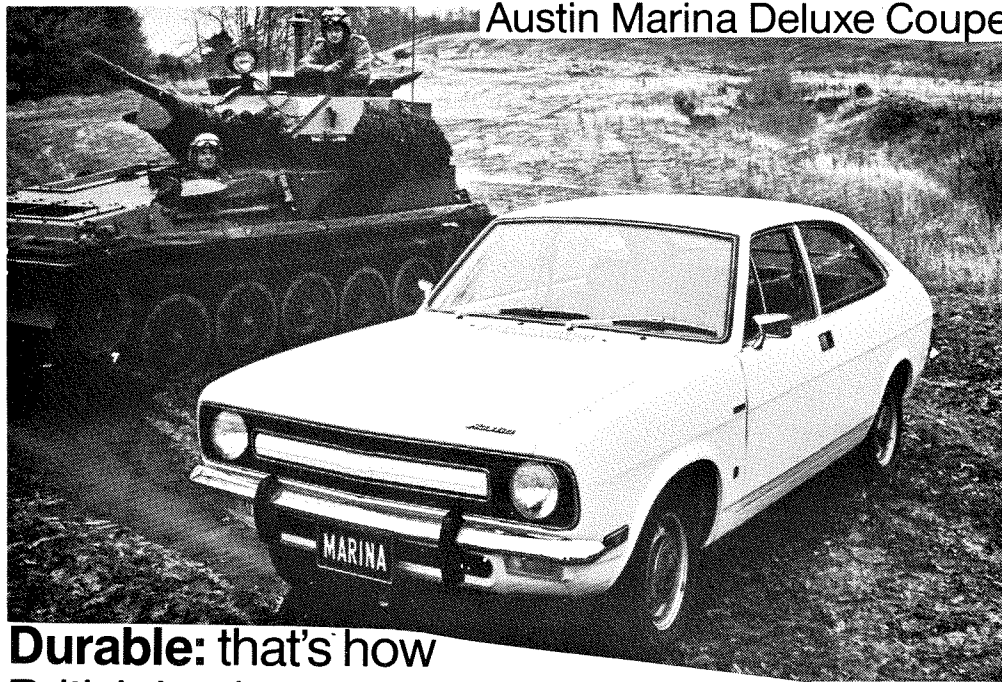
Serving and Moving
 the Families of 3 RCHA
 and
 Servicemen Throughout Canada

**HOWARD'S VAN & STORAGE
 BRANDON – MANITOBA**

**AGENTS FOR
 UNITED VAN LINES**

**1440 PARK AVENUE
 Telephone 728-6019**

Austin Marina Deluxe Coupe



Durable: that's how
British Leyland builds the Scorpion tank
—and the Marina.

Brandon British Autos

AUSTIN - TRIUMPH - MG - VOLVO
6th Street and Pacific Avenue
Brandon, Man.

